

300

THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

Vol. 29, No. 1

JANUARY, 1946

Visits of Josiah Gregg to Louisiana, 1841-1847, by Howard
T. Dimick.

A Bavarian Organist Comes to New Orleans, by Robert
T. Clark, Jr.

Old-Time New Orleans Police Reporters and Reporting, by
John Smith Kendall.

A History of Caddo Oil and Gas Field, by Gerald Forbes.

The History of Bogalusa, the "Magic City" of Louisiana, by
Amy Quick.

Book Review.

Index to the Spanish Judicial Records of Louisiana, LXXXII,
May, 1785, by Laura L. Porteous, Marginal Notes by
Walter Prichard.

Published Quarterly by

THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CABILDO, NEW ORLEANS, LA.

NOTICE

The Louisiana Historical Society Publications

The following publications of the Society can be purchased at the prices listed, subject to fluctuation, plus ten cents per number for postage. Address: The Louisiana Historical Society, 521 Carondelet Building, New Orleans 12, Louisiana. All issues of the *Quarterly* that you do not desire will be appreciated, as the Society needs duplicates.

Publications: Volumes 1-10, complete set, \$35.00; each number \$1.00, except one or two numbers.

Quarterlies: Volumes 1-27, complete set, \$150.00; each number \$1.00, except some two or three numbers.

Many numbers of the *Publications* and early numbers of the *Quarterlies* are fast being depleted. Correspondence will be answered promptly stating just what can be supplied, either of complete sets or separate numbers, with prices.

The Society has a few copies of the valuable works listed below which will be sold (while the supply lasts) at the prices named, plus postage and subject to fluctuation.

History of Reconstruction in Louisiana, by John R. Ficklen, \$2.50 (Cloth).

How the Louisiana Purchase was Financed, by J. E. Winston and R. W. Colomb, \$1.00 (Paper).

A Criminal Trial Before the Superior Council of Louisiana, May, 1747, by Henry P. Dart, \$1.00 (Paper).

Henry Miller Shreve, A Biography, by Caroline S. Pfaff, \$1.00 (Paper).

Pages From A Journal of A Voyage Down the Mississippi in 1817, edited by Felix Flugel, \$1.00 (Paper).

Louisiana in The Disputed Election of 1876, by Fanny Z. Lovell Bone, \$1.00 (Paper).

Slavery on Louisiana Sugar Plantations, by V. Alton Moody, \$1.00 (Paper).

Transfer of Louisiana from France to the United States, Official Souvenir Programme, edited by James M. Augustine, \$1.00 (Paper).

The Noble Art of Printing, by Edward Alexander Parsons, \$1.00 (Paper).

THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

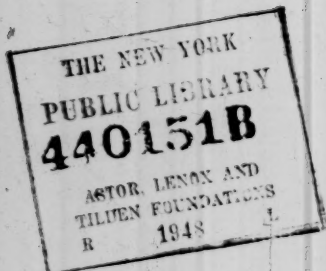
Vol. 29, No. 1

JANUARY, 1946



Entered as Second Class mail matter June 6, 1917, at the post office at New Orleans, La.,
under Act of August 24, 1912.

Subscription \$3.00 per annum, payable in advance. Address Louisiana Historical Quarterly,
Cabildo, New Orleans, La.



**OFFICERS
OF THE
LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY**

EDWARD ALEXANDER PARSONS, President.
ANDRÉ LAFARGUE, First Vice-President.
FRANK H. WADDILL,* Second Vice-President.
HUGH M. WILKINSON, Third Vice-President.
WILLIAM A. READ, Vice-President,
For Southern Louisiana.
CHARLES A. MCCOY, Vice-President,
For Western Louisiana.
JAMES E. WINSTON, Archivist.
WILLIAM BOIZELLE, Recording Secretary.
HENRY M. GILL, Corresponding Secretary.
WALTER PRICHARD, Editor.
J. B. DONNES, Treasurer.

Executive Council

The Officers of the Society; and Members at Large:

EDWARD ALEXANDER PARSONS, *Chairman*.

H. ALLAIN ST. PAUL, S. J.

EDWIN P. LASTRAPES

CHARLES J. MACMURDO

Editor Louisiana Historical Quarterly

WALTER PRICHARD, Louisiana State University,
University Station, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Advisory Editorial Board

JOHN S. KENDALL

HENRY W. ROBINSON

JAMES E. WINSTON

R. W. COLOMB

GEORGE C. H. KERNION

FRANCIS P. BURNS

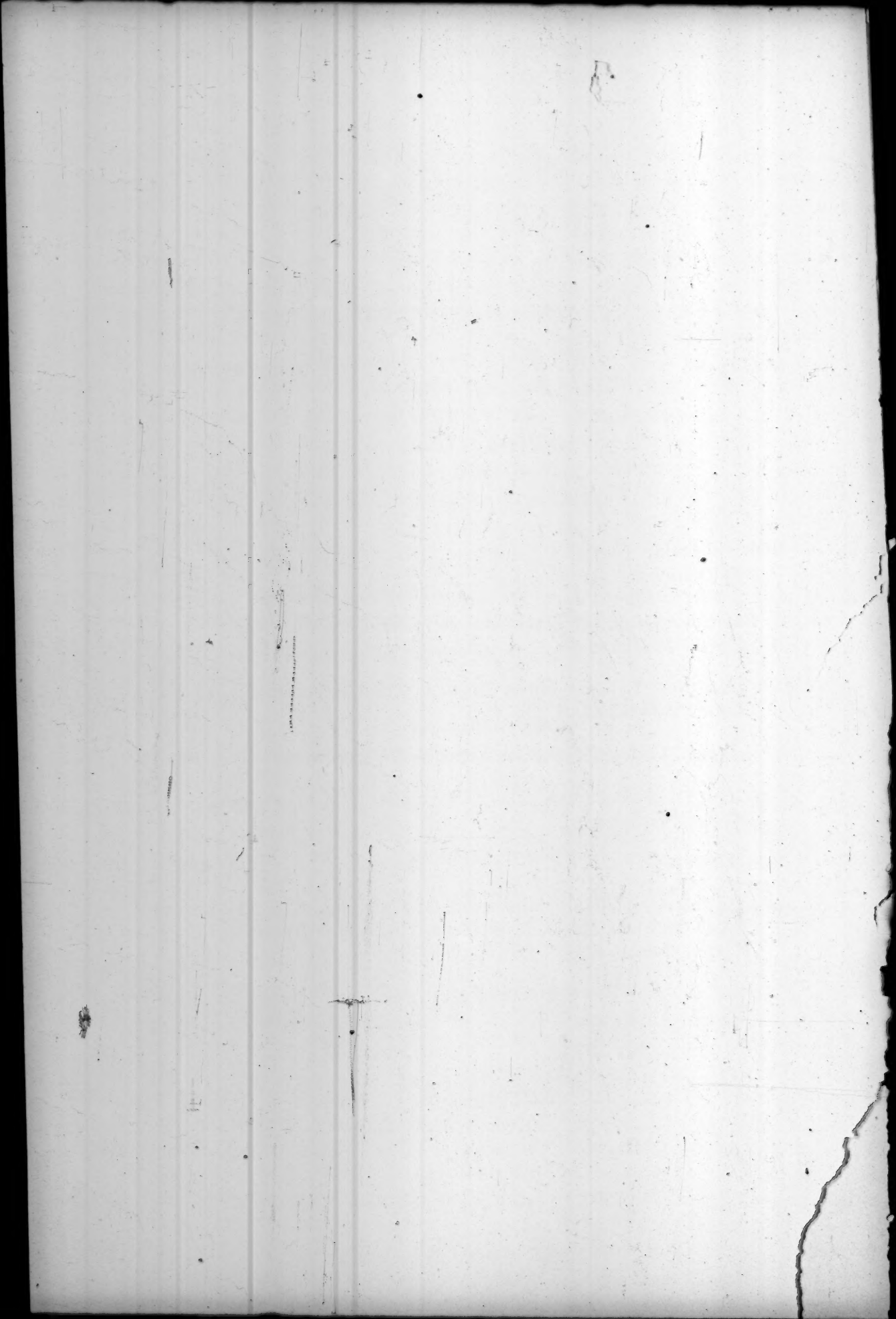
* Deceased.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Vol. 29, No. 1

JANUARY, 1946

	PAGE
Visit of Josiah Gregg to Louisiana, 1841-1847, <i>by Howard T. Dimick</i>	5
A Bavarian Organist Comes to New Orleans, <i>by Robert Robert T. Clark, Jr.</i>	14
Old-Time New Orleans Police Reporters and Reporting, <i>by John Smith Kendall</i>	43
A History of Caddo Oil and Gas Field, <i>by Gerald Forbes</i>	59
The History of Bogalusa, The "Magic City" of Louisiana, <i>by Amy Quick</i>	72
Book Review	203
Index to the Spanish Judicial Records of Louisiana, LXXXII, May, 1785, <i>by Laura L. Porteous, Marginal Notes by Walter Prichard</i>	208



THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

Vol. 29, No. 1

JANUARY, 1946

VISITS OF JOSIAH GREGG TO LOUISIANA, 1841-1847

By HOWARD T. DIMICK

BIOGRAPHICAL AND GENEALOGICAL

Josiah Gregg was born in Overton County, Tennessee, July 19, 1806,¹ the fifth child of Harmon [Harman] Gregg and Susannah Schmel[t]zer.² His father was the son of Jacob Gregg and Polly Hatcher, colonial pioneers. Jacob was a grandson of William Gregg I who came to the colonies in the period 1680-1682, and settled in Delaware.³

William Gregg I was the genarch in America of a line of talented Greggs, several of whom became distinguished. Among the latter two were exceptional: William Gregg of Charleston, South Carolina, famous for his introduction of cotton mills in the Graniteville district of his state;⁴ and General John Gregg of Alabama and Texas who was Robert E. Lee's outstanding brigadier in 1864.⁵ Josiah Gregg's fame, in his own field, is no less soundly established.

At the age of six, Josiah Gregg moved with his parents to Fort Cooper (Cooper's Fort), Missouri, where his boyhood was spent. It was in these formative years that he showed an aptitude for mathematics, languages, and the close observation of natural phenomena which marks the person of scientific bent.⁶

¹ John Gregg to Dr. George W. Englemann, Dec. 24, 1850. See Josiah Gregg, *Diary & Letters: Southwestern Enterprises, 1840-1847* (Univ. of Okla. Press, Norman, 1941), 379. Cited hereinafter as *Diary & Letters*, I.

² It is probable that the praenomen was originally *Herman*. *Pennsylvania Archives* contains numerous references to the Schmeltzer family from a branch of which Susannah's parents were descended.

³ *Dictionary of American Biography* (20 vols. and index, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1928-1937), VII, 598, 599.

⁴ J. S. Buckingham, *The Slave States of America* (2 vols., Fisher, Son & Co., London, 1842), I, 43; R. S. Cotterill, *The Old South; Etc.* (The Arthur H. Clark Co., Glendale, Calif., 1936), 197; Frederick Law Olmsted, *The Cotton Kingdom: A Traveller's Observations on Cotton and Slavery in the American Slave States* (2 vols., Mason Bros., New York, 1861), II, 286-287, 299, 301.

⁵ A biographic history of General John Gregg, for whom Gregg County, Texas, is named, and his contribution to the Confederate cause in the Civil War is in preparation.

⁶ John Gregg to Dr. George W. Englemann, Dec. 24, 1850, *op. cit.*, 379, 380, 381-387.

When he was nineteen, his parents moved to Blue Township near the site of Independence, Missouri. Here the youthful Gregg became a student of law, after receiving scant encouragement in his effort to study medicine. But his sedentary preoccupation in this stage of early manhood resulted in the failure of his health in 1830.⁷

As a curative measure his doctor advised him to join a caravan of traders, leaving for Santa Fé, then a trade center in Northern Mexico. No sooner was he under way that he began to recover his health.⁸ As a result of this first expedition, he became a Santa Fé trader, and crossed the "Great Western Prairies" no less than eight times in the period 1831-1840 in the pursuance of his business, residing during much of the period at Santa Fé.⁹

His travels over the prairies laid the foundation for his famous book which was published in New York in 1844, went through several editions, was translated into German, and firmly established his fame as traveler, trader, and observer.¹⁰ Its impress is reflected in the attitude of scientists of that day toward Josiah, who was thereafter regarded as a confrere.¹¹

Josiah Gregg remained unmarried, probably because his health was always delicate. In his days, when the theory of vitamins would have been regarded as a wild flight of the imagination, it is probable that he did not receive food of proper quality and preparation. He could never abide long periods of domesticity or sedentary work, for his health invariably drove him once more to the life of the outdoors.

In 1845 he undertook the study of medicine—always his choice of a profession—at Louisville, Kentucky; and in March 1846 received a degree of M. D. from the Medical Institute of Louisville.¹²

⁷ *Dictionary of American Biography*, VII, 598; Josiah Gregg, *Diary & Letters*, I, (Introduction) 15-17.

⁸ Josiah Gregg, *Diary & Letters*, I, 15-17. Throughout his life Josiah Gregg was the victim of delicate health, and was never really well when engaged in indoor pursuits. His father Harman Gregg died of gastro-intestinal trouble after eating; and it is probable that this line of Greggs is subject to such troubles among other recurring diseases.

Reminiscences of the Gregg family known to this writer have it that the Greggs were subject to pulmonary and arterial diseases. John Gregg, brother of Josiah, became very senile after the age of seventy. And other Greggs of the line have developed senility in old age.

⁹ Taken from the title page of Josiah Gregg's famous work on prairie commerce.

¹⁰ *Commerce of the Prairies; or The Journal of a Santa Fé Trader, during Eight Expeditions Across The Great Western Prairies, and a Residence of Nearly Nine Years in Northern Mexico* (2 vols., Henry G. Langley, New York, 1844).

¹¹ Ferdinand Roemer in his *Texas with Particular Reference to German Immigration and the Physical Appearance of the Country* (translated from the German) refers to Josiah Gregg as "the eminent Gregg, author of 'Commerce of the Prairies'" (footnote on p. 32). Such a reference from a scientist of Roemer's standing is an indication of the attitude of Gregg's confreres toward him.

¹² Josiah Gregg, *Diary & Letters*, I, 173, 185.

He was about to return to the Santa Fé caravans when he received an urgent request for his services as guide and interpreter with the Arkansas Volunteers, a mounted regiment under the command of Colonel Archibald Yell that was about to depart for Mexico to take part in the Mexican War. Accordingly, Josiah Gregg served with the regiment as a part of the division of General J. W. Wool from the fall of 1846 to the following year.¹³ He returned to the United States via New Orleans in June of 1847.

In November 1847 Gregg returned to Mexico where he practiced medicine until 1849, when he went to San Francisco and became interested in gold mining, especially in the Trinity River settlements. His death occurred on February 25, 1850, near Clear Lake, after an exploration party of which he was a member had found a route from the Trinity River settlements to Humboldt Bay¹⁴ and had essayed to reach the Sacramento River valley from the coast below the bay. He was buried in an unmarked grave in the wilderness, an end which he had foreseen.

FIRST RECORDED VISIT

The first recorded visit of Josiah Gregg to Louisiana was made in the fall of 1841. He had left the Santa Fé trade early in 1840, and afterwards had resided in Arkansas and Missouri. In June 1841 he left Jackson County, Missouri, and went on to Van Buren, Arkansas, where his favorite, older brother John Gregg was living.¹⁵ It is probable that this trip to Van Buren was made for the purpose of consultation on certain business matters with the firm of Pickett & Gregg, of whom his brother was the younger partner.¹⁶

Leaving Van Buren in late June he traveled southwardly by way of Hot Springs and Washington, turned west through Lafayette County and crossed the line into Texas on July 15, arriving two days later at the home of his uncle John Gregg¹⁷ on the edge of

¹³ *Ibid.*, I, 201-374; Josiah Gregg, *Diary & Letters: Excursions in Mexico and California, 1847-1850* (Univ. of Okla. Press, Norman, 1944), 33-133, 156. Cited hereinafter as *Diary & Letters*, II.

¹⁴ Owen C. Coy, "The Last Expedition of Josiah Gregg" in *The Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XX, No. 1 (July, 1916), 41-49; Josiah Gregg, *Diary & Letters*, II, 361-379. The accounts of the death of Josiah Gregg are unsatisfactory in details but that is explained by the condition of the party and the hardships of the trip which they encountered.

¹⁵ Josiah Gregg, *op. cit.*, I, 73.

¹⁶ The firm of Pickett & Gregg was composed of George C. Pickett and John Gregg. Pickett like Gregg married a McClellan and was Gregg's brother-in-law.

¹⁷ Josiah Gregg, *Diary & Letters*, I, 74. Josiah Gregg's uncle John Gregg was known variously as John Gregg of Sulphur Bluff and of Hopkins County. He settled in the area about 1820 after leaving Illinois.

Sulphur Fork Prairie in Red River County about thirty miles southwest of Clarksville.¹⁸

While visiting his uncle and awaiting the arrival of his brother John Gregg from Van Buren, Josiah made a long-planned excursion to Ferry (Caddo) Lake, reaching Smithland, Texas, on August 21, and remaining there a day or two before going on to Lafayette County, Arkansas, to get a drove of mules.¹⁹ Probably he left the mules at Clarksville before returning to his uncle's place,²⁰ since his intention was to sell the mules in Louisiana and the main road South lay from Clarksville through Nacogdoches County. He was joined at his uncle's home in September by his brother from Van Buren who had brought along twenty mules to be added to the drove.²¹

Together Josiah and John left Clarksville about September 15 with 104 mules, two ponies, and several helpers, en route to the bayou country west of Baton Rouge and New Orleans where there was then a ready market among the Cajuns for their stock.²²

They took the road south to Overton (then in Nacogdoches County) and below Overton they turned southeast, passed near Minden and entered Shelby County, crossing the Sabine River at the ferry east of Hamilton.²³ They entered the San Augustine-Natchitoches road on the Louisiana side, and went on to Natchitoches and from there along the river road to Alexandria and Cheneyville.²⁴

Travel in Texas that year was unsafe—and probably exciting—because of the operations of the Regulators whose warfare declared on criminals and undesirables had plunged the region from Bowie and Red River Counties on the north to San Augustine

¹⁸ It is probable that Josiah Gregg stopped in Clarksville to arrange for the corraling of a drove of mules.

¹⁹ Josiah Gregg, *Diary & Letters*, I, 87-89; William Kennedy, *Texas; The Rise, Progress and Prospects of the Republic of Texas* (Repr., The Molyneux Craftsmen, Fort Worth, 1925), 27. In 1841 Smithland was a new settlement of a half dozen houses built on a bluff overlooking Ferry (Caddo) Lake. Jefferson was then only a proposed site on which to build a town about eight miles to the west on Cypress River (Bayou). The raft had not yet been cleared from Cypress River and the upper reaches of the lake.

²⁰ One infers this fact from the account in the *Diary* as well as the location and condition of the main roads of that period.

²¹ Josiah Gregg, *Diary & Letters*, I, 89.

²² *Ibid.*, I, 89-90.

²³ Although the oldest ferry on the roads between San Augustine and Natchitoches was early located on *el camino del real* on the James Gaines Headright southeast of San Augustine, the ferry east of Hamilton was probably used by the Greggs because that road would allow them to pass by a tract of land which Josiah was thinking of buying.

²⁴ Josiah Gregg, *Diary & Letters*, I, 89-90.

Country at the south into turmoil and confusion.²⁵ Vigilante methods were in vogue, homicides were frequent and the motives for them confused, and the traveller was looked on with suspicion. Josiah has made references to "Lynch's" law and to the Regulators and Moderators in his account of his travels.²⁶ Although the Neutral Ground between Natchitoches and the Sabine River had become a rendezvous of "thieves, robbers, and murderers" as early as 1811,²⁷ the activities of the vigilantes in 1841 did not extend across the river, and the journey of Josiah and John Gregg was without extraordinary hazard after Natchitoches was reached.

At Cheneyville Josiah's plan of following the bayous, whose settlements and towns were hospitable to the drover, was put into effect. They followed Bayou Boeuf to Washington, and at Grand Coteau John took a half of the mules and went down Bayou Teche.²⁸ Josiah with the other half went on to Lafayette, followed Vermillion Bayou to the "lowest settlements," and cut across to the Teche at New Town (New Iberia) where he arrived in the first week of October.²⁹ From New Iberia he went south to a point some miles below Franklin where he was joined by John.³⁰

Together they turned back to St. Martinville where again they separated, John going up the Teche and Josiah back to Lafayette; and on October 22 they met once more at Grand Coteau, having desposed of nearly all the droves.³¹ They went on via Ville Platte to Chicot from which point John Gregg returned to Alexandria and Van Buren. Josiah followed, after locating some strays, arriving at Natchitoches on October 29.³²

LAND OWNERSHIP IN LOUISIANA

At Natchitoches on October 30, acting as agent for Pickett & Gregg of Van Buren, Josiah Gregg purchased a tract of approximately 640 acres of land located in Sections 10 and 15, T. 7 N., R. 13 W., then in Natchitoches Parish.³³ The tract was bought

²⁵ George Louis Crockett, *Two Centuries in East Texas* (The Southwest Press, Dallas, 1932), 196; Philip Paxton, *A Stray Yankee in Texas* (J. S. Redfield, New York, 1853), 315 ff.; H. Yoakum, *History of Texas from Its First Settlement in 1685 to Its Annexation to the United States in 1846* (2 vols., repr., The Steck Co., Austin, 1935), II, 439. This warfare between the Regulators and the Moderators continued until 1844, and conditions in East Texas in the tier of counties next to the Louisiana line from Red River to San Augustine County became so unsettled that everybody who ventured more than a short distance from home went armed, usually "to the teeth."

²⁶ Josiah Gregg, *Diary & Letters*, I, 85, 118.

²⁷ Julia K. Garrett (Ed.), "Dr. John Sibley and the Louisiana-Texas Frontier, 1803-1814," in *The Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XLVIII, No. 4 (April, 1945), 549.

²⁸ Josiah Gregg, *Diary & Letters*, I, 89.

²⁹ *Ibid.*

³⁰ *Ibid.*

³¹ *Ibid.*, I, 90.

³² *Ibid.*, I, 90-91.

³³ Conveyance: John F. Payne to Pickett & Gregg, Public Records of Natchitoches Parish.

from John Fearn Payne through an attorney John Tucker,³⁴ "being the same confirmed by Act of Congress, in the name of David Case as Assignee of John Euny and numbered on the list of confirmed claims 49."³⁵

Patent Certificate No. 729 from the Land Office at Opelousas on February 17, 1842, describes the tract as follows:

... A tract of land situated in the country of Natchitoches (in the late Neutral Territory on the Bayou See [Scie]) numbered Forty Nine in the Report of the Regs & Recs of the Land Office at Opelousas, dated 24th day of May, 1824, designated as the N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ and S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$, Section 15; and the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ and W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ and the N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 10, in Township No. 7 North of Range No. 13 West, containing 639 20/100 acres. . . .³⁶

The report of a U. S. Deputy Surveyor from the Opelousas office which is dated March 4, 1842, states: "Said tract of land contains 639 acres of cleared land, a fine spring and building site on the Public Road leading from Natchitoches to the Sabine River."

The land lay on the main road from Natchitoches to the ferry east of Hamilton and about three miles southwest of the present town of Zwolle. Hamilton was about nine miles west. The northern boundary was about a mile south of the junction of Bayou Scie with Bayou San Miguel, in whose alluvial flat all the acreage lay. This location is about equally distant from the old La Nana and the Las Ormigas Grants.³⁷

It is probable that Pickett & Gregg, by arrangement with Josiah Gregg, bought the land as an investment. There is no available record to show that Josiah had any intention of settling on, or farming, the acreage. In fact, on December 27, 1844, only a little more than three years later, the land was sold to Thomas C. Rockhill of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, Josiah Gregg acting as agent and attorney-in-fact for Pickett & Gregg in the consummation of the sale.³⁸ This sale may indeed have been made for the purpose of settling an indebtedness due by Josiah or by the firm to Rockhill.

³⁴ John Tucker, an attorney of Natchitoches, was the father of John Marrs Tucker, also an attorney and a partner in the law firm of Cunningham & Tucker, Natchitoches. John Marrs Tucker later moved to Shreveport where he was prominently identified with the American National Bank.

³⁵ Quoted from the deed of Payne to Pickett & Gregg, Public Records of Natchitoches Parish.

³⁶ Public Records of Sabine Parish, Book A (conveyances), p. 425.

³⁷ See U. S. Geol. Survey: Louisiana-Texas, Zwolle Quadrangle (Washington, 1944). This map shows the area in which the land is located with reference to the topography. The La Nana and Las Ormigas Grants are shown on the Zwolle Quadrangle, and also on the following sheets: Logansport (La.-Tex.), Negreet (La.-Tex.) Patroon (La.-Tex.), and Pleasant Hill (La.).

³⁸ Public Records of Sabine Parish, Book A, p. 426.

From Natchitoches Josiah went to inspect his purchase, remaining in Louisiana until November 2, when he crossed the Sabine at Sabine Town (Sabinetown),³⁹ and traveled in Texas until December 28, when he crossed into Louisiana west of Greenwood and went on to Shreveport. From Shreveport he returned to Van Buren where, on January 28, 1842, he became a member of the firm of Pickett & Gregg.⁴⁰

LATER VISITS TO LOUISIANA

From early boyhood Josiah's favorite, older brother was John, his companion on his first visit to Louisiana. Throughout their lives these brothers were in close touch with each other, and were also in touch with some of their relatives in the Gregg family.⁴¹ It was on that account that, after John Gregg moved to Louisiana to live, Josiah visited him on several occasions.

In 1843 the business of Pickett & Gregg was not all that could be desired, and in December of that year John Gregg was thinking of a removal of the firm to Memphis, Tennessee.⁴² Instead, however, John went to Louisiana, and in the summer of 1844 he was living with his family on a rented place about eight miles west of Shreveport and near the road to Texas.⁴³ The birth of his second child, Alla Gregg, a daughter, in Louisiana on July 7⁴⁴ probably had much to do with his decision to settle in Caddo Parish and to become a planter. Pickett remained at Van Buren, and conducted the firm. Josiah was in the East engaged in his literary venture.

On November 19, John Gregg bought a plantation of 400 acres located about five miles southwest of Shreveport in Sections 8, 17, and 21, T. 17 N., R. 14 W.⁴⁵ To this land he added substantially in the following four years, and the records show that he owned fourteen Negro slaves while a resident of Louisiana.⁴⁶

Josiah Gregg's first visit to John's home in Caddo Parish was made in July 1844, probably soon after Alla's birth. In Feb-

³⁹ Josiah Gregg, *Diary & Letters*, I, 91.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, I, 91, 118.

⁴¹ Josiah Gregg was in touch in the Thirties with George Gammon Gregg and Endymion Baker Gregg, his cousins, of Fayetteville, Arkansas; John Gregg was in touch with several cousins at Marshall, Texas, and with Nathan G. Gregg and Elizabeth Gregg Dunlap of Shreveport.

⁴² Josiah Gregg, *Diary & Letters*, I, 137.

⁴³ *Ibid.*, I, 142-143.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, I, 146.

⁴⁵ Public Records of Caddo Parish, Book C (conveyances), p. 278. These records were first called to the attention of the writer by Mrs. Alice Wallace of Shreveport.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, Book C. p. 653.

ruary 1845, he was again the guest of his brother and "Eliza"; and in July 1846 he paid John a hurried visit before leaving for Mexico to serve as a guide of the Arkansas Volunteers in the Mexican War.⁴⁷

His final and most prolonged sojourn with his brother was made in September 1847, after his return from service in Mexico. He had landed at New Orleans and had gone North; on his way back to New Orleans via the Mississippi River in August, he had learned of the virulent yellow fever epidemic there, and had turned back up Red River to Shreveport for a visit with John, remaining at the plantation until November,⁴⁸ when it was again safe to go to New Orleans. From New Orleans he returned to Mexico to establish himself as a physician.

It is unfortunate that Josiah has had no comment in his *Diary* upon the appearance and condition of the many towns in Louisiana which he had visited. His impressions of Shreveport, briefly recorded, are of interest. In 1844, according to his observations, Shreveport had scarcely 200 souls, and was a "sickly" place because of its location on a river and adjacent to several lakes.⁴⁹ In 1847 he estimated the population of Shreveport at about 1000 persons, and prophesied that it was to become an important commercial town.⁵⁰

Of New Orleans he has had nothing to say except to record the raging epidemic of yellow fever there in the late summer and fall of 1847. At Vicksburg and elsewhere he was met with "horrific" accounts of the disease and mortality.⁵¹ This reference to the health of New Orleans is not surprising considering the prevalence of yellow fever there from an early period. Another visitor to New Orleans in 1839 has made the following comment on the health of the city:

It is no wonder that the air of New Orleans [in 1839] should be generally so unhealthy, and in autumn quite pestilential, for the town is built in a complete swamp. . . . It certainly was never intended by nature for the abode of man; at most it is fitted for alligators, frogs, and mosquitoes. It is the churchyard of the United States.⁵²

⁴⁷ Josiah Gregg, *Diary & Letters*, I, 159, 202.

⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, II, 169-170. John Gregg married Martha Eliza McClellan of Arkansas, known familiarly as "Eliza."

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, I, 160; II, 174.

⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, II, 174.

⁵¹ *Ibid.*, II, 166-170.

⁵² Frederick Gerstaecker, *Wild Sports in The Far West* (R. Routledge & Co., London and New York, 1856), 92.

There is no further record of visits of Josiah Gregg to Louisiana after 1847. It is probable that the visit of 1847 was his last—the last time John ever saw him alive.

John Gregg himself left Louisiana early in 1856, and about 1864 he settled at Marshall, Texas.⁵³ As an old man in 1874 he returned to Caddo Parish and bought ten acres of land about three miles southwest of the business section of the town in Section 2, T. 17 N., R. 14 W.⁵⁴ Here he lived until the spring of 1880, soon afterwards going to Aberdeen, Mississippi, to live with the family of Mrs. Garth Gregg, widow of General John Gregg of Civil War fame. Upon his death in 1887 he was buried with his family at Marshall, Texas.⁵⁵ The location of the grave of Josiah Gregg in California is not exactly known.

⁵³ Public Records of Caddo Parish. Book I, p. 604. The public records of Harrison County, Texas, contain references to John Gregg in 1871.

⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, Book V, p. 31; Book Y, p. 534.

⁵⁵ Mr. Maurice G. Fulton who edited Josiah Gregg's *Diary & Letters*, I and II, may be pardoned for certain errors in his annotations, with the exception of two which are inexplicable. In *Diary & Letters*, I, 73 (footnote), he states that John Gregg was four years the senior of Josiah; in *Diary & Letters*, II, 387, he claims to have found the graves of John and his family in an older cemetery of Paris, Texas.

Since John Gregg was born on April 25, 1800, and Josiah on July 19, 1806, the disparity of ages is obviously more than six years. The claim that the graves of John and his family are at Paris, Texas, is unfounded. John Gregg and his family are buried in the Marshall cemetery, Marshall, Texas. The inscriptions on their monuments—as well as other relevant data—identify them beyond the possibility of any error; and the writer has inspected their family lot as late as August 1945.

✓ A BAVARIAN ORGANIST COMES TO NEW ORLEANS

Edited by ROBERT T. CLARK, JR.

In the latter part of the year 1870 the organist and choir director Carl Theodor Weiss set out from his native Munich to try his fortunes in New Orleans, where he had the offer of a position at the Holy Trinity Church (Jesuit). The following translation is taken from a copy of his letters presumably made by his wife, who remained in Munich for the better part of a year before following her husband to New Orleans. With her she apparently brought the manuscript, which was bound in paper, hand-sewn, and mistakenly entitled *Description of the Journey of Karl Weiss, School-teacher, from Munich via Bremen and Hamburg to New York, 1870*.¹ This title is in a different handwriting from that of the contents, of which the author of the title seems to have been unaware, since Weiss came directly from Bremerhaven to New Orleans, with only a day's stop at Havana. The name of his steamer, the *New York* (North German Lloyd), may have given rise to the misapprehension.

Carl Theodor Weiss was the son of Adam Weiss, teacher and choir-director of Burglengenfeld in Southern Bavaria. Adam Weiss, according to his death-notice, which is still preserved, was born in 1805 and died in 1884. He was the father of six children, of whom Carl Theodor seems to have been the fifth, if we accept the order given in his will, which is also preserved. The eldest child was J. B. Weiss, who became Counselor of the Provincial Court of Amberg (Bavaria). There followed three daughters, who married and settled in cities close to Munich. The youngest son died young as Secretary of the District Court of Wörth-on-the-Danube.

Carl Theodor Weiss arrived in New Orleans in November, 1870, and immediately took up his duties as organist, choir-director, and music-teacher at the Holy Trinity Church. Some years later he performed the same functions at the Church of St. Theresa. As one of the best-trained musicians in the city he became well-known not only among his coreligionists, but among

¹ *Reisebeschreibung des von München über Bremen und Hamburg nach Newjork reisenden Schullehrers Karl Weiss von München, 1870*. The manuscript, together with other papers, was turned over to me for translation and editing by the late Dr. C. A. Weiss, Jr., of Baton Rouge, grandson of Karl Theodor Weiss.

non-Catholics as well. In 1904 he was quoted in the *Daily Picayune* as supporting the Pope's decree for the reform of Church music. I quote the following excerpt:

Mr. Carl Weis (*sic*), of St. Theresa's Church, and Mr. Joseph Engel, of Holy Trinity Church, learned their profession in a state institution in Germany. As teachers and musical directors they enjoyed an enviable reputation in this city, not alone among the German element, but also among other nationalities.²

The manuscript, whose English translation follows, consists of forty-seven legal-size pages in clear German script, with one diagram and one pencil-drawing. There are many copyist's errors. The first six pages consist of a long and florid Christmas greeting to the author's parents in Burglengelfeld and a description of his arrival in Bremen and embarkation on the *New York*. The usual difficulties of lost baggage, etc., are described in detail. The translation begins on page 7 of the document.³

Imagine a long cellar room, along both sides of which are located shelves, two rows of them, one over the other; each of these rows is then divided off lengthwise and closed off again every seven to eight feet. Those are the so-called bunks, or places for the steerage passengers to sleep. The thing looks about like this: (Diagram).

Here below there are chests and trunks, and among them numerous cats, old and young, stir around hunting the many rats, which run all around. Men and women are quartered here and each seeks to situate himself in the best possible way. The room is not light, but rather gloomy; in addition, there predominated an indescribable odor, a disgusting mixture of pitch, grease, dirt, and the like. It makes me sick whenever I think of it. The floor and the stairs are quite pasty with tar and dirt. You can imagine how I felt. I fled as soon as possible on deck, where a splendid sight offered itself. Without noticing it, we had pushed off from land and were already far out in the Weser, whose banks were receding farther and farther at left and right. The sun was reflected in the water and in the waves that our ship turned up. I now examined the ship more closely. It is about 340 feet long

² *The Daily Picayune*, March 6, 1904. Details of Mr. Weiss' musical training are given in the *Official Text-Book and Programmes of the Twenty-Sixth Saengerfest of the North-American Saengerbund, Held at New Orleans, La., February 12-15, 1890*. New Orleans, 1890, pp. 58-59, which also mentions his graduation with honors from the teachers' seminary at Eichstadt in 1866.

³ For purposes of space-saving the first six pages have been omitted as historically insignificant.

and has about the same width as the Karlstrasse⁴ without the sidewalks. It rises above the water to the height of the Burglengengfeld schoolhouse and is said to be just as deep down in the water. I was accustomed, from the boats on the Starnberger See and the Danube, to seeing on each side a gigantic paddle-box and powerful paddle-wheels. I sought them in vain on our ship, which is never called a steamship here, but always "Steamer" (pronounced "Stimer"). It is really a turbine-steamer and the propelling screw turns under the water.

On the deck there are, besides the stack (a gigantic column with two smaller steam exhausts and many ventilators, that lead fresh air below), three masts: one fore, one aft, and one amidships. On each of these hang large and small sails, which however, do not look by any means as attractive as they unsally do in pictures. Ropes and chains thicker than one's arm hang down from the masts, pass through massive winches and are fastened on strong hooks at the side of the ship. The anchor, which also does not look like the drawings one sees of it, lies fore. Besides these things, the entrances to the officers' cabins, to the saloon, and down to the steerage are on the deck, which is most carefully scrubbed every morning. In the middle of the ship there runs crosswise a raised gallery, on which stands a compass and on which the officers of the watch walk up and down and keep a sharp lookout. There are three other compasses aft; the pilot house is there, with the wheel, at which one man is always busy. There are also skylights there, with delicately ornamented, brass-mounted glass, letting light into the cabin. Below the deck there is on the top floor the cabin with its saloon and the rooms of the passengers, (a space closed to me at first, but one which I was, however, soon to enter)—the smoking rooms, the rooms of the captain, of the four officers, the purser, the machinists, cooks and bakers, carpenters and steermen, the barber; amidships the engine-room, the first kitchen, the common washroom of the steerage passengers—which contains nothing but a large water-tank and a pump—sailors' cabins, etc. In the second story is the steerage; below it is the supply room, in which are provisions for one-fourth of a year. Each of these floors is 8-9-10 feet high. While we were floating calmly and evenly toward the North Sea, a light breeze blew toward us, and I entrusted to it my last greetings to the beloved Fatherland, and to you, dear ones in the

⁴ One of the main boulevards of Munich.

South; I had a pain about my heart and a tear stole into my eye. I stood at the rail and looked far over toward the South where the German shore was vanishing in streaks of fog.

Right before us the lighthouse showed up, just as a bell below gave the signal for getting food. I went below with disgust, took my tin vessels, and sought the kitchen Alas! How it looked!—I am certainly not accustomed to fine delicacies, but to like cleanliness and attractiveness is not exactly a sin.

A cook in a greasy blue blouse was taking pieces of meat out of the pot; he grabbed one of them with his dirty hands, cut it up, and threw a piece in my tin bowl. Another was dipping out of a big kettle a mysterious brew that later was unmasked as pea soup. A third threw some unpeeled potatoes into my bowl. With this I went down to the steerage and sought a table at which to sit down, in order to eat at least a few potatoes. I sought in vain; there was neither table nor chair below; I consumed something sitting on a chest and then went up again. To quench my thirst I bought a bottle of beer—about $\frac{3}{4}$ of a quart for 9 groschen!⁵ But it wouldn't taste right, nor did the beautiful afternoon make me more cheerful. I was very much out of humor, and what I had seen and experienced disgusted me. On the aft part of the vessel the cabin passengers were promenading pleasantly, and from the first-class kitchen came agreeable odors. I was angry with myself. At the right Helgoland appeared, left Wangeroge. The former looks from a distance like a row of brick buildings. I almost thought I could discern the Munich main railway station—so the red granite rocks appeared. My companion suggested we prepare our bunks for the night and try to sleep a little. So back down to Orcus again. We had sought out a fairly remote space. In my box that looked like a casket without a lid we laid our straw-sacks. At the head I placed my trunks, and shoved my knapsack under the pillow. Over the sacks I spread my dressing-gown, the muffler was to serve as pillow, my blanket as cover. I now tried to sleep, but that became impossible. My chest contracted, my head whirled, I jumped up, in order to hasten above once more. First I looked around a bit. But how it looked now! The bunks were mostly all arranged, in many lay dirty feather-beds and under them there peeped out here and there a pale face, here and there a hand unconsciously reached

⁵ About \$.22, an outrageously high price for a "Münchener."

for the tin bowl and the mouth opened for inexpressible ejaculations. Sea-sickness was already seeking its victims.

I hurried away and walked up and down on the deck for more than an hour, in order to get rid of the hideous impressions I had received below; even now I shudder when I think of them.

In the evenings there is tea; I had me a pot of it brought up and thought it might taste as excellent as that which I had often drunk at your side, dear Waly! But the very odor convinced me of my error; and when I forced down a swallow, it was exactly as if I had drunk soap and water. I had to vomit. In the mean while, the sun sank deeper and deeper, its glow mingled with the fog, gradually becoming darker. The light clouds on the horizon looked strange. In the most deceiving fashion one thought to see trees and mountains there in the blue haze and once I thought I saw the mountains at Starnberg show up. And how wonderfully the horizon was colored: from a beautiful purple, such as the Aurora Borealis we recently observed at home, the lines moved into a magic glow and were lost in an airy blue. Far away the rays of the departing sun poured themselves over the sea, which more and more resembled an ever-broadening golden dream; and hardly had the last ray sunk when the moon's sparkling glow flowed over the flood like a sorcerer's world. It lay, a magic Eden, over the eternally moving flood. I shall never forget those magic impressions! I felt well again, my heart softened, and I could have rejoiced in the empty distances. When I looked around, I was alone. None of my companions was on deck, only aft a few people were promenading, the watch cried their monotonous "Ollwöll!" (All's well!) with which they accompanied the strokes of the hour, and on the gallery above the officers busily looked out. I, too, turned toward the direction in which they were looking, and noticed at first nothing but numerous remarkably brilliant points, which moved back and forth, vanishing and lighting up again, but always far away in the East. I thought they were stars, but an officer came up and told me those gleaming dots were the lights of the French fleet, which was crossing there, that it was very far away, probably 30 miles behind us, and that it was sailing southward. However, our ship was carrying no lantern, the engines were working as noiselessly as possible, and the portholes, from which the light shimmered up were covered with cloth. It was getting noticeably cold. The

officer told me, too, that we were not heading through the English Channel, but—for safety from the Frenchmen—were steering northward along the eastern coast of England, and were going around Scotland. Then only would we turn southward. You can, therefore, follow my way on the map. For Friend Koller I shall enclose the log of the degrees as they were given me daily. You will soon see that we were steering fairly far to the North.

Again to my diary:

Saturday Nov. 12, 1870.

The cold continued to increase, also sleepiness was making itself noticable. Well, then, I thought, I will dare it, perhaps I shall forget my environment in sleep, and I immediately went down into the giant belly of the ship, climbed into my bunk, wrapped myself up in my blankets, with shoes, trousers, and coat on, closed my eyes, and commended myself to Heaven. But sleep would not descend on my tired eyelids, the odors around me were too terrible; the cats were meowing, children crying, many people were snoring to beat the band, sailors were running up and down, rattling the ropes, fetching them and carrying them away; the watch made its round—in short, it was a terrible night. In addition, I again felt oppressed and worried; I felt so melancholy—up, then, and again into the fresh air. But even on deck it began to get unpleasant. Thick clouds were rising, it began to rain, and the colossal ship, that had up to now moved forward in a fairly quiet and rocking manner, began to roll violently, so that one had trouble keeping steady on one's legs. You can picture to yourselves how the gigantic ship would sink from front to back. And that took place often, with a terrible uniformity.—Finally morning dawned; the sailors began to scour the deck. My traveling companion came over to me with a gloomy face, and was frightened at my appearance. He brought some coffee, for which I was yearning, for I hoped it would warm me up. But alas! What dishwater it was! Without milk and almost entirely without sugar, it tasted so nauseating that I am not yet able to drink coffee, I took such a horror of it at that time.

In the long run that would not do; I saw that much. But what to do? Then the officer, with whom I had conversed the evening before, came up and asked me sympathetically what the matter was. He saw that I was not constituted for the joys of the

steerage and advised me to go to the purser, in order to transfer to first class. He led me to the latter, who occupies a very important position on the ship, and soon the matter was arranged. Under conditions acceptable to me I might go over into the cabin and, leaving straw-sack and tinware behind, I joyfully followed the steward who fetched my effects and led me to my room. How glad I was, when I was able to wash and change clothes there!

The first cabin (the second has been done away with on our ship) is a saloon of long shape, furnished with extreme elegance, extending along the stern of the ship in the first floor, immediately under the deck. In the middle are four tables, covered with cloth; their surfaces are divided into squares, into which plates and bowls are placed, in order that the same might not slide away when the boat rocks. Along the side walls, which are covered with gilt decorations and handsome landscapes, are fastened red-brown plush sofas, between which are located the doors to the rooms (four on each side). The front and back walls are each covered by a pier-glass with a broad gold frame. The ceiling is broken by skylights, in which are located the windows mentioned above. Between these skylights, the brackets for glasses and lamps hang on gleaming brass rods and rings. Carpets cover the floor, and beside the tables run benches with velvet upholstery; their arms are movable, so that they can be got out of the way. The rooms are, as I said, at the sides of the saloon. Each entrance leads to two of them, one right, the other left of the entrance. When I say room, you must not imagine one such as we have at home. This is a little four-cornered space, one of whose sides is taken up by a sofa fastened to the ship's wall, another by a massive washstand, and the third by the bed. The latter is again quite a different thing from ordinary beds. Imagine a large clothes-closet about 8' long and 3'-4' deep, instead of the door two divisions, one over the other, each equipped with red curtains—that is the bed here. The bed consists of a good mattress, pillow and feather-bed, and a wool blanket. Fastened to the wall are hooks, a mirror, and a little shelf; in the latter is the water carafe in a round hole. On mine there is also the glass with the bitters that I am taking industriously, my toilet articles, and my brush. A porthole gives the necessary light and the floor is covered with a green cloth. Each one of these little rooms is intended for two persons, but since there are only 17 passengers in the cabin this

time, only married couples are together and I am alone. At night one stays in his little room, during the day one rambles around on deck or in the saloon, the smoking-room, or the ladies' saloon, in which there is a little upright piano, out of tune. Ever since I once struck a few modest chords there I have been pestered daily to play something. A lady had with her some music which she is bringing to a friend. From the deepest depths of her trunk *The Blue Danube*, guard-waltzes, and such junk had to come up, and every day I have to plunk them out on the out-of-tune old box, on which nothing but its elegant outside is beautiful. You don't have any idea what a concert is developed at mealtimes.

In the morning at half past eight there is breakfast. For this there are boiled and fried meats, e.g., baked eel, Wiener Schnitzel, beefsteak, etc., besides coffee, tea, and chocolate. Eggs, too, in the most varied fashions. I can't stand tea and coffee any more, so I always take a cup of chocolate and thoroughly enjoy the other stuff. At twelve is the so-called lunch, a kind of *Gabel-frühstück*. Then there are fish in aspic, marinated herring, raw and boiled ham, cold sliced sausages, cold cuts, etc. Also fried apples and bouillon. At four o'clock there is dinner. A long menu-card announces the things to come, but it carries such damned English terms, that I usually sit there like a child and wait until the things come. Yesterday there were: soup with *Maueran*,⁶ fried sole with white sauce, then beef and pork roasts with fresh cabbage and asparagus, smoked tongue with pastries, a roast turkey, tart with vanilla ice, oranges, almonds in the shell, and raisins. Apples and grapes, then coffee. In the evening at eight is tea-time with cold dishes. With all this four waiters jump around and the fifth directs. But, believe me, dear Waly, a piece of good beef with gravy and the like at your side, would please me more than 100,000 of all these delicacies.

Sunday, the 13th November, 1870

In general, the cabin, with its many conveniences, has many inconvenient things. Among these belongs especially the bed. The same is very narrow, for which reason one can't make oneself comfortable in it at all. If I stretch out my elbow, I bump myself. If a knee is pulled up, another bump; if I desire to throw the honorable corpus around somewhat, I am immediately against

⁶ Not clear in manuscript.

the wall or over the outside edge. And then there is the horrible rocking, that never lets one lie properly. If I lie on my side, I land sometimes on my stomach, sometimes on my back; and if I lie on my back I soon begin to get dizzy. I really have to study how to keep my balance even when asleep. If one is finally sleeping well for a while, one is suddenly awakened by a racket that arises on deck when the sailors take the log, i.e., the measurement of the distance the steamer makes in a certain time. This takes place by means of a long line, which is equipped with knots at certain distances, and which carries at the beginning a three-cornered plank that is dropped into the water; the rope is payed out, while the little plank floats until a certain length is run out. "Höpp!" cries the commanding officer, and now six to eight men have to pull, to draw in the rope again, such power the water has. This power is demonstrated by the colossal tossing, into which the ship is so often thrown. While the same glided along quite calmly at the beginning, it has been really rocking back and forth for the last five days. Yesterday even the rocking was so violent, that one was involuntarily thrown from the sofa, and at table one had the devil of a time keeping the plates in their hollows. Soup and drinks flowed all around. And yet the sailors say that is by no means a storm. What must a real storm be like! The seasick people, of whom there is no lack in the first class, had just about got well; yesterday's rocking brought them down again. Even I, who—Thank God!—belonged up to then among the few not yet attacked, had to vomit absolutely everything. But then I was all right again, and I ate with a good appetite. Last night I hardly slept an hour, as a result of continuous rocking. My trunk, which is just opposite the bed under the sofa, vaulted over to the bed several times. Seasickness must be a strange thing, a hang-over in the highest superlative, which, however, lasts only eight days with many people. Writing does not go so well today with all this rocking. Adieu until tomorrow.

Monday, Nov. 14, 1870⁷

Breakfast has just been served—I took fried liver, a veal cutlet, a soft-boiled egg, chocolate, and the necessary bread. You see, I have a splendid appetite, from which may be concluded that I am not ill. Indeed, I feel quite well now, although the weather is miserable, the rain is pouring, and the thick fog does

⁷ The manuscript has 1871 as the date. This would be the year in which the letters were copied. I have changed the above date to agree with the preceding and succeeding dates, both of which are given as 1870.

not let one see six paces. With all that it is rocking in a downright illegal manner, the ship is creaking and groaning as if it were going to split up, and in the next room it is getting lively again. "Auah!" St. Ulrich simply won't listen today again, in spite of the fact that he is fervently implored. On account of the heavy fog—we are sailing near Cape Rain, known for its continual fogs—the whistle on the stack is being blown continually, a noise that is similar to the bellowing of a steer and that is intended to signal to any approaching ships to avoid a collision. The ship's clock is now reading nine-thirty A.M.; but my watch, which is set by the Munich railway station, already reads two P.M. Hence, when you are sitting down for lunch, I am beginning to turn out of bed, and when you have half the day behind you, I am sitting down to breakfast.

Today people are mainly confined to their cabins, since the wind and rain do not permit any walking on deck, where it is usually very pleasant although somewhat cold. For hours there I watch the play of the waves; that always offers thousand-fold variation. Imagine a broad, big relief map, say of Switzerland, which suddenly has been brought in motion by some kind of invisible power, and whose heights unceasingly move up and down;—then you have the quiet sea. If it gets windy, then the relief gets even livelier; (two words unclear) foam, like beading champagne, rises on the peaks of the watery mountains and loses itself in boiling spray, or is wallowed by new waves, which leap up only to make place for others. And that goes on until the whole thing is lost at the horizon—which is, moreover, not as far as I had thought—in little swinging hills, on which the white foam looks like the countless sea-gulls that play about.

The sea-gulls are a strange feathered folk. They circle about the whole ship all day long, like arrows, without resting; they vanish suddenly, to come back suddenly, they dive, or float on the rocking waves. They have stumpy, snow-white bodies, long, thin bills, stubby tails, long narrow wings, whose upper feathers are a dirty gray; they are altogether about as large as *Laufen*.⁸ On Friday the sea was magnificently calm, the waves moved, low and quiet, and looked like gray-black ribbed silk;—countless sea-gulls circled around us. But on the next day the dance began. As I wrote you yesterday, there is a horrible rocking, the waves rise up as high as a house,—a wonderful drama! They open a

⁸ Not clear in manuscript.

deep trough, which is immediately covered by another wave. The wind is favorable to us, the sails are in union with the steam and the ship flies speedily away over the curling wave-mountains. Yesterday we frequently noticed dark bodies, like huge tree-trunks, lifting themselves out of the water—they were so-called "sea-hogs," a kind of whale, which come to the surface when the sea is disturbed.

Last night we had a little scare. The engines suddenly stopped their pounding and fuming, the rudder was thrown back and forth with a big noise, and suddenly everything got quite still. The ship noiselessly rocked back and forth, only the waves beat against the iron hull. Everybody sprang out of bed, but there was no trace of danger. They were only measuring the depth, in order not to run aground; for the measurement the ship had to be still. Soon we again lay under the cover and the ship continued its course.

Tuesday, November 15, 1870.

Thank Heavens, we now have half of the way behind us; we are now just about at the latitude of New York. By Sunday they hope to be in Havanah, where we go on land for 24 hours. From there we need, according to the statements of the sailors, about four days to get to our destination. May the second half run off as well as the first! Life on shipboard is, after all, very boring. Eating and doing nothing are the only things with which one fills the order of the day. At times there is an hour at the little piano or with a book, but that doesn't last very long, either, and one returns to the old hum-drum,—eating and doing nothing. To-day the weather is somewhat more agreeable, I again took my morning walk on deck and again watched the waves and the sea-gulls. My traveling companions, who have been sitting around in the saloon or smoking room and yawning, are today quite alive, again laughing and joking. There is my neighbor at the left, a native German by the name of Zuberbier, who has one of the largest businesses in NEW ORLEANS. An unusually lively companion. He always knows something, is in everything, and is known only by the name of Uncle Patrick, although he asserts daily that nothing is more disagreeable to him than this name. His counterpart is Madame Hirsch, whose facial cast at the first glance betrays the daughter of Zion. Her tongue is in motion the whole day long, in the most beautiful Berlin dialect, like the bow-legs of her three-year-old son, who runs from one to the

other, calls everyone by the title of "Uncle" and makes everyone the object of his fantastic caprices. The antipodes of these two are an American sea-captain with his helpmeet, a quiet, still couple—he with a gigantic beard, she with a never-changing woolen turban on her head—they sit together and hum quietly to themselves. I must have had to play "The Last Rose of Summer" twenty times for them. To these I must add another couple, a Swiss, Mr. Herrmann, from Galveston, and his wife. While she is still fighting against sea-sickness, he doesn't let any dish at dinner pass him untouched, and thoroughly enjoys his red wine. He parades unmistakable pro-French sympathies and, for that reason, has had to let himself be put in his proper place several times. Opposite me at table sits Mr. Fink, a very agreeable man, who is supposed to have large possessions in Mexico. With a few drops of laudanum I recently helped him against abdominal pains, and since that time he has been my chief companion, and has given me letters of recommendation to his acquaintances in New Orleans. His daughter, whom he is bringing back from a girls' school in Stuttgart, is a strange mixture of affectation and childish naïveté, who gets sea-sick every day, but feels quite well anyhow. Add to these a single, very jovial middle-aged lady, who is returning to New Orleans after a pleasure-trip to Switzerland, two young Cubans, of genuine Spanish type, who have been studying in Germany—further, five apostles of Mercury, who conduct themselves more or less lightly, some of whom are travelling on business, others to look for positions in Havana, and who daily win and lose among themselves large sums at "Napoleon,"—and there you have my companions in first class. Besides them, there are the Captain, a very handsome, stately man, and the first officer of the ship, who sit at our table. Under "officers" you must not understand "military officer;" these are rather the officials of the little state which our ship represents, easy-going Low Germans, with whom I have frequently conversed at the compass, although I have trouble understanding their smooth German.

Thursday, Nov. 17, 1870.

The sea has demanded its sacrifice. Day before yesterday in the evening a five-months-old child in the steerage* died. It was fixed between two little boards, wrapped in sail-cloth and yesterday in the gray morning thrown into the sea. I had often seen how its mother gave it the breast, or poured milk for it into a glass. It had always looked weak and stunted, and I was often

sorry for it, when I thought of how life in the steerage must be for it. Now it has probably become the breakfast of some voracious sea-monster! It was, to be sure, sunk in the wet, shuddery gray without sound and song, but the waves yesterday sang it a threnody such as is seldom brought to a dead person on land. Yesterday we had a terrible day, the howling of the storm that had caused so much damage the day before I sailed was a mere breath to the thundering bellow of the wind that yesterday all day long threw our ship around like a feather ball on the foaming mountainous waves. The keel buried itself deep in the surging flood, as if it wanted to stir up the dark abyss, while the stern rose high as a house out of the waves, so that the rudder and screw hovered over the surface, and the latter carried on its circular activity in the air. This now caused terrible headaches of which everybody complained. Then the keel rose again and buried the prow in the waves, or a gigantic stroke of a wave lifted the ship from right to left and back again. As I said before, it was a terrible day. And then we had the wind against us and could get ahead only slowly, so that we made yesterday on the average only 5-8 miles per hour, whereas 10-14 had generally been put behind. In spite of the hurricane, I could not keep from taking a look on deck often, where today for safety there were ropes, on which one can hold fast. And indeed the sight there offered to the eyes was worth the trouble of going up and holding fast, which was not exactly easy with the rolling and the waves that poured over the ship every moment. The whole broad surface was in uproar. Invisible powers lifted the mountains of water and sank them again, leaving broad spaces of foam, into the emerald-green sheen, only to lift them again. Wave often drives against wave, then a cloud of spray shoots up and then both sink again in delicate curls. Foaming, the waters roar on under the ship, moving from dark green to bright green. How great, how beautiful is Nature! Yesterday evening I was up for the last time, when it had already grown dark. Not a ray of light brightened the dark sky and the sea lay, deep black, in a continual movement. Like white veils waved by ghostly hands the foam whipped over the raging, black abyss. Behold! How wonderful! Like thousands of fire-flies it springs up from the waves on both sides of the ship, mixes with the shooting spray, disappears again, or dissolves in gleaming balls, which like electric lights move away amid the emerald water until they disappear.

In the distance a gleaming point shows up, spreads out to a shimmering stripe, and vanishes. That is the phosphorescence—a magically beautiful drama.

Today it is quiet again. We have rain, to be sure, but also a good wind, which, although it comes from the North, still makes it a little warmer, a sign of the tropics toward which we are steering. In the sea brown spots are floating around—they are so-called sea-weed, a sign that we are in the Gulf, whose approach was announced by the storm yesterday. "Uncle Patrick" (his real name is Zuberbier, the owner of one of the most important shipping businesses in New Orleans) just called, "What are you writing, Professor?" "A diary for my far-off family," I answered my room-mate. "Write that we are getting close to the beautiful South, I feel it in my bones," he replied. "So be it," and so I wrote it here. Adieu, until tomorrow.

Friday the 18th November, '70.

I had hardly finished my lines yesterday when the same dance as we had day before yesterday began; fortunately, however, it was over by noon. Just as I was stretching out for an afternoon nap, a sailing ship was sighted; it was heading toward us with broken masts. Quickly everybody was on deck, where the lifeboats, all trimmed with rolls of cork, were being made ready. We directed our course toward it, but when we came closer, we noticed that things were not in such a dangerous way. They had only lost their course and were able to repair their masts. Soon the ship was bobbing up and down quite a distance away from us, washed over by the waves every minute.

Today we have magnificent weather. My overcoat, which often seemed too thin at the beginning of the trip, is hanging on the nail, and many have put on quite thin clothing. Even early this morning I was sitting on deck and breathed in the fresh, strong air, thought of you and sent you my greetings. Since we took another course, we did not get to Southhampton, where I wanted to write to you, and I will not be able to mail my letter until we get to Havana.

New Orleans, December 3, '70.⁹

My dear, beloved Waly,

Well, I am finally coming to rest. For above five weeks I have been again sitting within four walls, which constitute the

⁹ The *New York* arrived in New Orleans on November 26, 1870, and sailed again on December 14 with 2033 bales of cotton. *The Daily Picayune*, Nov. 27 and Dec. 14, 1870.

borders of my home; to be sure, it is not a real existence yet—for that someone is lacking! But I now have my room to myself, arranged in a fairly comfortable fashion, and the waves of excitement, on which I have been riding for weeks, are quieting down; yesterday and today I rested to my heart's content, and slept, and my thoughts are beginning to course more calmly. Although during my trip and settlement here the thought of you put even the newest impressions in second place, I now think still more of you, since I am constantly reminded of you and my dear Popsi, and I am filled with the desire to have you both with me. Since I had to use the utmost brevity in my first letter from here, I want to catch up now and describe to you the conclusion of my journey and my arrival. I sent you a long report from Havana, and when I refresh my memory Havana looms up as a fairy tale from the Arabian Nights. I will never forget the sight when I walked on deck that morning and saw the Island of Cuba, in the glow of the morning sun, rise up before me from the sea. We had got so close that we could see the palm, aloe, and tobacco plantations, and in between strange buildings, which lay on the green background like gigantic boxes with their flat roofs. Before us loomed out of the fog the fort that protects the harbor of Havana. With glasses, and soon with the naked eye, we discovered waving from the towers the black, white, red, German flag together with the red and yellow Spanish flag, the former as a signal that we might enter the harbor. I can't describe to you what a peculiar impression these colors made on me here far, far away from the Fatherland. Tears must have been in my eyes when we saluted them with a "Hurrah!" and involuntarily the thought arose in me, how beautifully the noble golden color would have harmonized with black and red, in place of the neutral white. In a great arc we had now sailed around the fort that rears up from a rock, on which I today learned for the first time the real meaning of the word "breakers." With a bellow as if twenty locomotives were beginning their powerful puffing at once the waves struck against the rock, licked up almost to the top of the wall, with lightning speed, and then atomized in silver spray and in myriads of white-green drops back into the sea, where already other masses of water were preparing to repeat the game. A wonderful frightful sight! Now the harbor lay before us. It is laid out by Nature in an extremely practical way. In a great curve the low

mountains sink down toward the sea and form a large basin, on whose right side the city, built in terraces in Spanish style, lies. Long buildings, not too high, close off the city toward the harbor and are covered by thousands of delicate masts; they seem also at times to be enclosed by the tops of the palms that rise among them, so that the buildings behind seem to be standing on green hills. Long, graceful balconies encircle the houses, of which the most have a dark, antique appearance.

In vain does the German eye, accustomed to waving fields of grain and dark evergreen forests, seek for these decorations of his native earth; and yet the sun is shining on us, in spite of November, as it does in July at home. Low bushes—the tobacco plantations—cover the hills on all sides. Now we are approaching the city; the whole pier is swarming with people in all colors, from the deepest ebony-black of the Negro to the pale tint of the Englishman. Long chaises with three mules, harnessed not abreast but one in front of the other, hurry through the multitude and carry women in bright, shimmering clothes, not sitting, but comfortably reclining. On the day before our arrival the news of the election of the new Spanish ruler¹⁰ had arrived and therefore a three-day festival had been ordered. The city was hung with flags, and from the many warships there waved innumerable flags and streamers; the peals of bells, salvos of cannon, and ghastly music resounded everywhere. Finally our colossus stood still in the middle of the harbor and let down its anchor. Immediately there approached us the launch of the customs officer, who had to examine everything carefully, then give a report to the Governor, before he could finally bring the permits for those who wanted to go on land. This permit alone cost about two dollars, (the same in *Thaler*, or five guilders)—a sum that, as people assured me, flows only into the pockets of the swindling officials. In fact, I never saw such outspoken gallows-physiognomies as those of these Spanish officials. I would not like to meet such a fellow in bright daylight. With them there had come on board as interpreters some Germans, who were a strange contrast. Since we had all been yearning a long time for news from Germany, these compatriots were at once seized and with a bottle of wine the questioning started. Unfortunately, the news were not what we had expected. Paris was still standing—yes, v. de Tann had even received several blows and had had to give up Orléans. So

¹⁰ Prince Amedeo of Savoy, elected King of Spain November 8, 1870, ascended throne December 27, 1870, and ruled until February, 1873.

ran the news, which, moreover—because they had come through France—were received with some head-shaking. More pleasing sounded the news of the victory, which the Prussian gunboat lying here had won with only three guns and sixty men against a French corvette of twelve guns and a hundred and twenty men. The Frenchman received a wicked shot in the engines and the commander declared himself defeated. Our people had lost two men and their mast. The Spaniards, who had been witnesses of the affair, fêted the Prussians in the most magnificent way; the Governor himself gave the officers a big dinner.

In the meanwhile, our ship was surrounded by a number of launches, whose proprietors, some black, some bronzed, vociferously offered themselves for the trip to land, or offered tropical fruits and fish for sale. Half naked, dressed only in thin, short trousers, the Negroes stood in the boats, or worked on the ships lying at anchor, but always with a great, monotonous crying. The permission to go on land finally arrived. However, I made no use of it, because the price was too high for me and the ship was remaining at anchor only a few hours. There was still another little farewell-drinking, for all the travelling business men, who had been with us were leaving, and these remaining behind were seeking protection against the hot rays of the tropical sun under the awning spread over the stern of the ship. As the people returning told me, I did not miss anything, for Havana seems to lose its charm as soon as one enters its streets, which are narrow, dark, and dirty, so that many regretted having spent so much money. In the meanwhile, there was a real national celebration on our ship, for the officers of the Prussian warship came over to us, told us about the recent naval battle, and showed us the shot-up French vessel. "Die Wacht am Rhein" was sung, and many a bottle emptied to the happy future. Who would ever have prophesied that I would be singing German national songs at the Eldorado of all cigar-smokers!

The sun was sinking deeper and deeper and finally it stood like a monstrously large, deep red ball of fire on the horizon, and hardly had its last ray vanished there, when deep night lay on the waters—without twilight the night had arrived. A wonderful view was offered by the thousands of lights, which showed up on the countless ships and in the city. Soon our steamer began its work again and the screw again burrowed in the blue water and we proudly steamed—the captain had taken the course inten-

tionally—past the Frenchman, “Die Wacht am Rhein” mixed again with the horrible sounds of the music that sounded from land, and thus the ship went out to its long road, into the Gulf of Mexico. Everywhere genuine Havana was being puffed, even I had girded myself with a bundle at 1 ½\$ and was proudly holding the roll of weed between my teeth. Again we went past the fort, on whose roof a signal-fire was glowing, and soon the countless lights lay behind us, and vanished in the dark like fire-flies. The purchases made in the day were brought out and the tropical fruits tried. I ate my first bananas. They are the fruit of the palm, in the form of our cucumbers, they have a thick skin, easily peeled, and taste somewhat like sweet, but dry, pears. Quite different was the taste of the marrow of a cocoanut, that tasted like very fine milk of almonds. There were also oranges, but don’t think of those we buy at home. They have such a fine, aromatic flavor, that I never before have tasted anything like them. Pineapples, too, were tried, but they were unripe; a fearful storm, which had raged over Cuba just before our arrival, had knocked them down. From Havana to this place we had to take about 60 hours. But this short time was the longest for all of us. We could hardly wait until we arrived. Trunks and chests were made ready, we packed up again, and put on our best clothes. When the captain declared on Friday that we would arrive at night at the Bar, the entrance to the Mississippi, all the gentlemen in the cabin waited up and a bottle was sacrificed to the stream. It was one o’clock in the morning when we entered—carefully, because the mouth is very sandy and ships that get on sand often have to wait for weeks until the former water-level arrives and frees them. You can imagine that I did not sleep in the remaining part of the night. Every hour I was on deck to look around, but it was dark night and when the morning finally broke and the sun rose with a brilliance never seen before, the view was by no means an enticing one. The stream, or as the natives call it, the “Father of Streams,” has a hideous, dirty yellow water that I, who had been dreaming of the beautiful blue Danube, did not like at all. Its banks are low, but covered with growth to the channel. A large mass of tree-trunks and logs that have drifted down make a regular wall at times. All Munich could, I believe, build fires for years with the wood that is lying around here within a few miles. Soon the banks became a little more alive. Orange groves, banana groves, cactus growths spread

out between cottages—with their airy balconies, frame walls, and high windows—that lie among the widely spread sugar-cane plantations, mostly surrounded by a series of little, blindingly white houses, the former Negro quarters. Sugar refineries and cotton-gins become visible, and, since the river has many bends, one seems to be in the middle of a large lake, whose banks look picturesque. Many ships met us, among them the Bremen steamer "Frankfurt," which had left fourteen days before us. She received greetings, and after a "Bon voyage" we went on upstream. Not until about one o'clock, when we were almost there, did we catch sight of New Orleans. What a magnificent sight! As far as the eye could see there were houses and ships. To the right of us lay the well-known "monitors," that stand almost under water with only the turret with cannon sticking above water. Over there on the left one of the gigantic Mississippi steamboats was making ready to depart, blinding white from top to bottom, with her three stories surrounded with elegant galleries like a long street of bizarre buildings; here mast against mast reared up from the sailboats beflagged with the colors of all countries, an impenetrable forest of ropes and lines; over there lay ships now being built in docks higher than the "Frauenkirche."¹¹ Captain Goos and his likeable crew could not tire of pointing out everything to me and of answering my curious questions. Out of the very depths of their dunnage bag they dug up an elegant opera-glass and offered it to me. Thus we went past the city for three quarters of an hour and when we landed we were not yet at the end of it. You can imagine then, what a huge expanse New Orleans has. Our arrival produced not a little surprise. The arrival of the ship had been announced for quite some time, but on the day before our landing the newspapers had spread the rumor in the whole city that the Bremen steamer *New York* had been captured by the French outside the Bar. Hence everybody was astonished when this ship suddenly arrived majestically with flag hoist high. Immediately a mass of people ran to our landing-place, and the customs-officers went on board the ship for the inspection. This passed off without any trouble. As I noticed, the cabin passengers were treated much more indulgently than the steerage passengers, in whose effects there was a regular burrowing. With my chest, the one with the broken lock, everything ran off quickly. The officer dug down left and right to the

¹¹ The cathedral Church of Our Lady, in Munich.

bottom, pulled out a shoe and threw it back when he found that there was already Munich dirt on it. Then I was allowed to close it up, he made a sign with chalk on it, and started on my valise, in which he was so modest as to content himself with a handful of cigars, one of which he immediately lighted. After this and my blanket had also been supplied with the necessary hieroglyphic, I was allowed to pass. Only after the customs inspection had been finished could other people come on board and soon there was a wild confusion. In vain did I keep a lookout for some one to receive me, there was no one there. Therefore, I accepted with pleasure the offer of Mr. Goos, who promised to take me to Father Thevis. Now we climb into a Car, *i. e.*, a gigantic coach that will contain thirty people comfortably, and runs on tracks with a mule hitched to it, and in this we went into the much-discussed city. You can imagine how great my curiosity was. Yet I must confess that my expectations were sadly deceived. Instead of streets with elegant houses as German cities have, I found low, dirty dwellings, but built in an unusual style. For a long stretch the way led through nothing but cotton-warehouses and gins; finally we turned into another street. Close on one another were stores, whose large doors were standing wide open, and let one see the contents—often very strange. Huge signs and names of firms cover the walls, and on the top story (is) an elegant balcony, so that one walks along on the sidewalks—mostly paved with brick or large, flat stones—as if under a roof. Now we come to Canal Street, the most elegant in the world. The three-storied buildings, equipped with extremely rich balconies, offer one large entrance after another—stores. The street is three hours long, twice as broad as the Maximilianstrasse, in the middle beautiful walks, between which the horse-cars run on four tracks. But even this street is far behind those of German cities in beauty. In fact, you must not imagine New Orleans as at all like Munich and similar places. The “Queen of the South”, as the Americans call it, is, to be sure, a powerful lady, but she seems to be no friend of decoration and dress, however much her beautiful female inhabitants may love them. The houses are mostly of wood, which is naturally suggested by the climate. The richest people live in wooden palaces. But there are also very beautiful buildings of stone. All have very large windows, which are not opened but raised, so that the lower half can be pushed up, the upper part down; and green blinds, which are almost always kept closed, are attached.

In the meanwhile, we left our Car and got on another. Again we went past low houses, that stand mostly in very nice gardens, in which oleanders, roses, and other flowers are blooming (*N. B.* now in December—) and finally, after a ride of an hour and a half, my friendly companion lets us stop and shows me a church with two low towers—the Holy Trinity Church. Nearby is the pastor's house, and after I had crossed one of the gardens just described, whose paths were set with bricks, the bell announced me. A tall thin pastor's cook let me in and fetched the *parochus* from the confessional. He received me with the greatest friendliness and regretted that he had not expected the arrival of the ship and had not met me; and soon we were sitting with a glass of red wine. Fathers Kögerl and Halbedel, the two *Cooperatoren*, or; as they are called here, vicars, joined us, and a lively conversation about our German Fatherland and the splendid deeds of our compatriots was soon going. I was astonished to hear more from people in a foreign country than I knew myself. In the evening a wagoner was found; he brought my things from the ship, and I was quartered in the parish-house. So I slept the first night on American soil. Thinking of the significance of the first dream. I wanted to remember it, but I don't know what I dreamed. It was a bright confusion, mixed with a strange feeling that the bed was rocking with me—the after-effects of the ocean-rocking. In fact, wherever I went, stood, or sat, it seemed to me that I had to sway back and forth.

The next few days were used in seeing Orleans. With Messrs. Kögerl and Halbedel I was continually getting from one Car into another. I was also presented to many German families as the new organist and teacher. The clergy go in and out, as I noticed, with embarrassment, laugh joke and drink wine, which is just as seldom lacking on a visit as the cigar. First the lady of the house brings several bottles, fills the larger glass beakers half-full and passes them around, while the husband lets the cigarbox circulate, whereupon the lady readily places before one's feet the cuspidors, like an inverted pan-cake, in order to catch the ashes. Since I have been here I have smoked more cigars than at home in a month. It is, however, a real, high, pleasure to smoke these Havanas and also the "Louisianas", as the locally produced ones are called. In each even halfway decent house there is also a piano, and they take it ill of a guest if he does not accept the

invitation to give the old box a work-out. What junk I have had to listen to, and I have even produced chaos myself. Since the first of December I have had my own room. It is on the corner of Dauphin and Spain streets, two fairly lively streets. It has three windows, of which one serves as a door to the balcony; the floor is covered with a green flowered carpet, as is usual here in nice rooms. I have a sofa, a round table with red cover, armchair, four black-upholstered chairs, and one rocking-chair, which no house here ever lacks, and which is really a very practical, comfortable piece of furniture. Besides that, there are a chest of drawers with a large hanging mirror over it, a wash-stand, and a bed in the room. The bed here is equipped with four posts, which support a kind of canopy of thin red and white material. The canopy is so large that it can be let down around the bed, so that one sleeps surrounded by netting. They call this arrangement the "mosquitos" (*sic*) and it is used as a protection against the Mosquitoes (*sic*), i. e., little insects whose sting causes itching. These monsters have already tasted my blood, but that is not dangerous, and it soon passes off. My landlady, with whom I also have my meals, is an Irishwoman. She is clean and friendly, but understands no German. You can imagine what trouble I have in making myself understood. But I have already caught onto many necessary expressions, and besides that, a German pharmacist is living in the house and taking meals with me. You will look in vain for a stove in the living-rooms; instead, there is an open, prettily decorated fireplace, whose mantel is also used as a shelf. On mine there are a clock and two pretty vases, in which there are now violets and roses, that I yesterday plucked in the garden. My meals are good, but quite different from the German. In the morning at seven o'clock there is coffee for breakfast, in addition to that there is (already that early) beefsteak, or a roast, or fried sausages and the like, as well as eggs and butter (the latter is always on the table). At twelve noon, soup, fish, then every day boiled or fried meat with cold and hot vegetables, (mainly peas, lettuce, beets). In the evening at six is supper, namely, tea with cold dishes and pastries. I am used to this cooking from the ship, where, as I wrote you, they ate similar things in the cabin. For meals and lodging I pay thirty dollars monthly. According to the German conception, a pretty good deal, but according to the local conditions reasonable, since the value of a dollar is about that of a Thaler. Well, enough for today, some more later.

It is half past nine in the evening. I have just come from a visit that I made with Mr. Kögerl and his colleague Halbedel to an English family. I was presented there, but since I know very little English, and the family no German, you can imagine how entertaining the conversation was for me. In the course of the conversation, however, they chanced to talk about the fact that I belong to those torturers of humanity who are called pianists, and immediately I had to leave the salon, furnished with thick carpets and gilt furniture, and go into the parlor, where the necessary piano (and this time a very fine one) stood, and had to drum out all sorts of nonsense for those present, who kept on increasing in number with new visitors, for an hour and a half. In all this time wine and cakes were being devastated, and much conversation was going on. I chatted with myself and with the keys, but was heartily tired of the whole thing and thoroughly yearned for a chat with you. I had to make quite a number of such visits, and at times I feel like a machine, that one transports from home and has to play everywhere. I am really glad, when we visit German families, for example, that of Mister (Master) Spörl, a very good-natured family. The head of the house, when he first came here, carried on a business in eggs, which he sold from house to house. Now he is—even here, where money has almost no value—a very rich man. At his house we chatter German quite comfortably and old memories of home are freshened up. So now I am sitting by my gas lamp to chat a while with you. For some days I have had gas in my room. This is lacking in almost no houses, and I needed only to attach a rubber tube connected with my lamp to the main pipe, which has an outlet in my room, so that I can carry my lamp around when I will. Quite comfortable, isn't it so?

How are you and my beloved baby? It is now about time for you to be getting up, while I am not yet in bed. Perhaps you are now dreaming of me. I often dream of you, but both are only dreams.

My feather-bed was something quite foreign to my landlady; such feather-beds are unknown here and she doesn't know how to treat it yet. You ought to see how a person goes to bed here. I have to laugh at it. Otherwise I am quite contented, although my manner of life is quite different from earlier times. I want to tell you of my noon meal today. You will laugh. For breakfast I had, besides a large cup of black coffee, a kind of fried sausage, roast

beef, little cakes of buckwheat, and a soft-boiled egg. At eight o'clock I played for mass at the church and after that I went to the school and stayed until 11-30. Then comes dinner. Roast mutton with potatoes and a gravy strongly flavored with onions, fried veal, radishes, and a cake filled with boiled plums (called *Bei*¹² here), besides that, butter and cheese, with a glass of red wine, which I buy for myself. At one o'clock I went back to the school, which closes at three. After that I stayed a while, as usual, at the parish house, where I play the piano. At six o'clock is supper, which consisted today of beefsteak, cold pigs' feet, and oysters, of which I today for the first time managed to swallow one. They taste better than they look, in general. With that there is always tea. For a long time I couldn't enjoy it, because my taste for it had been ruined on the ship. After supper I had a rehearsal with the Cecilian Club, which sings in the choir; I have to cram church music into them. A real job! After that we made the visit described above. I am tired now. Sleep well!

(A few days later.) For several days I have not gotten to write you. However, I must today. Winter has moved in on us, too. It is raining heavily, the streets are mostly unpaved, and on the sidewalks (called "*Bänket*"¹³ here) the stones are loose, so that when you step on many of them the dirty water under them spurts up. On Sunday my black trousers were regularly sprayed in this way. Also, it has been cold since yesterday so that an overcoat is quite welcome. This morning there was a little ice, which was immediately removed by the rain, however. People assured me that this was the first ice here in four years. One notices that the people are not prepared for cold, for one sees very few overcoats, mufflers, etc., on men, and I saw even today quite a number of women who were wearing summer clothes and who had fur neckpieces on. I had to laugh at this combination. I saw a few ladies in velvet dresses with a muff, which, however, looked more like a toy than like a heating apparatus. I wonder how it is looking where you are. You are probably freezing. How often, how often I have to think of the dear little one. Write me a lot about her. Also, you must send me newspapers often, e. g. the *Augsburger Abendzeitung*, the *Neueste Nachrichten*, whenever anything interesting is in them. And have Koller send me copies of the *Lehrerzeitung*.

¹² *Pie* is meant by the author, whose acquaintance with English was as yet very slight. There is no exact equivalent for *pie* in German.

¹³ *Banquette*, pronounced by Anglo-Saxons as the author writes it.

Give the enclosed clippings to Koller. The short one is to be translated by Kellerholz and then sent to the editorial office of one of the larger newspapers. It contains, namely an opinion of the South German soldiers of the year 1859, as the enclosed number of a New York newspaper printed it, and in which among other lies it is said that 10,000 soldiers were routed by a single French regiment. Since this paper plays a great role in America and since our soldiers contradicted those lies so bravely this year, it will be interesting to publish this piece in German papers. A week ago the ship on which I am over sailed back again. I was again on board the day before it sailed, and when the captain asked me if I wanted to go back with him, I felt a little sad in my heart, although I like it here, and the "No" that I gave as an answer may have sounded like a "Yes." However, I have been up to now quite well and happy—God be praised—although I have a great deal of work and miss many things. One thing I miss very much besides you and Hedwig, namely beer. Imagine, I haven't seen a drop of it for more than ten days, much less drunk any. It is not only bad, but dear here: one glass, not quite a half-liter, costs 20 cents, about 30 Gr., and I don't like the taste of it, either. In place of it I drink wine, which is good and cheap. Beer is drunk here comparatively seldom, anyhow.

Today (December 22) it is cold again, and there is a nasty rain besides. Nevertheless, I went to the post-office, to see whether there was no letter from you. But I went in vain, and since I have been expecting news again from you for some days, I am very concerned and unquiet. Nothing bad has happened to you? But I comfort myself with the thought that the letter has been lying somewhere and will be arriving soon, after all. I had a fire built today in my fireplace, but it is spreading warmth only around the fireplace, because the latter is open. People burn very little wood here—almost altogether coal; they use wood only for kindling, usually cut very small. Cooking-stoves are also quite peculiar-looking here. They are quite small and low. And almost everything is cooked in an open vessel. A genuine American lady, moreover, doesn't concern herself about running the household. Cooking and knitting are totally unknown among the ladies (pronounced *Lädies*—young women); even the servants understand very little, and one has to use two or three for a job which at home is almost too little for one maid. Just imagine, the priests' cook has 40 to 50 dollars a month! And for that she doesn't polish shoes, and she doesn't wash or

polish furniture. For that another one has to come. I have often thought that if you are contented with Susi and if she would like we could let her come over, for it is different in German families, and most families take German servants, who earn good wages, or good Negro women. You will be surprised when you see the blacks, of which there are very many here. But you will soon be accustomed to them, too, however much you may be struck by them at first. I now go past these black faces quite indifferently; they are at times terribly ugly. Well, yesterday (December 23) I went to the post-office again. They have the arrangement of delivering letters not at the house but in the post-office, which is three times as large as that in Munich; for the different districts of the city there are large boxes, in which are a number of small divisions that are open toward the inside and closed by glass on the outside. The compartments are called "letter-boxes"; they are numbered and rented by the year. Father Thevis has allowed me to use his letter box, hence the "Letter-box 2350" on my address.

Well, I went there, looked in the box, but again saw nothing in it. (If there is something in the box, then one knocks until the official comes, and he, after several questions, hands one out the contents.) I made my way home angrily, for I had yearned for days for a letter. But hardly was I home and stirring up my grate fire, when Mr. Kögerl came hurrying in and brought me, after some teasing, your letter of December 1. He had been at the post-office before me and had taken along the letters there. Well, you cannot imagine my joy! And what appeared first, when I had torn open the letter? The photograph of my dear Pops! I was quite beside myself with pleasure! Mr. Kögerl asked me more than once not to go crazy. My landlady stuck her head in the door several times to tell me that supper was already quite cold (one says "kold" here). But what did food matter to me! I had to look at my Hedwig and read, then I looked at the picture again and read once more. I had to hold a rehearsal and really had to pull myself together, so as not to let the singers notice my distraction; for my thoughts were not on the music but far, far away with you two. Hardly was the last chord sung, when I again took my letter and drew out the photograph. Then all the singers pressed close in order to see the baby of Mister White (as they call me); and, just think the picture went from hand to hand and everyone *kissed* it, and with all that they chattered German and English together, so that one could not understand a single word. But she does look too

dear on the picture. How did you ever get the little piece of quicksilver to stay quiet long enough? Have you perhaps become ultramontane, because the photographer said you were too dark? And how charmingly you dressed her up. The little cloak must suit her wonderfully. I have her in front of me, and cannot look enough at the fresh little eyes that she is making. She seems larger and stronger than I thought. Also, she already has so much hair. Really, you couldn't have sent me a better Christmas present than this photograph. I am right sorry that yours is not with it. You must send it to me very soon, don't forget. I am uncommonly glad that Hedwig is so well, and thank Heaven for it, but why do you not write me how you are and if you are well? You must write me in detail about that. Is Hedwig already walking alone? And what all is she saying now? Get her well used to attending to her wants, so that you will not have unpleasantness on the journey. You do quite right to spank her little behind when she misbehaves.

Today is Christmas Eve! How many thousand times I have had to think of you. And of my dear parents. If I could only be with you an hour! You have probably already noticed that I was thinking of you. I sent you 100 Thalers by wire today, and since this letter is being sent off late, you are probably already in possession of the money. I sent it by the same express company by which Mr. Kögerl has sent money over. You have probably been having bitter troubles in the last days, my dear Wali, since your cash has probably been declining. It hurts my very soul, when I think of it. But, if God will, these will be your last troubles, for the 100 Thalers sent to you are part of my first monthly salary that I shall not need, since I still have sixty dollars left over. So you see that we have enough to get along with here and I only wish I had you here already. I would have gladly sent you money earlier, but, as I informed you, it wasn't so easily possible. Now get over your worries and do something to make up for them. Try to get along with this for January and February; before March I shall send you some more money, since I have got to establish myself here gradually.

Today is a wonderful winter day here. The very oldest people cannot remember when it has been so cold. The ice hanging on the walls or lying in the street-gutters is looked at as a curiosity. This evening Messrs. Kögerl, Halbedel, and Schulz—the druggist, in whose store beneath my room I often stop for a while—and I, will make a bowl of good punch; I do not need to tell you that you will

be remembered. Here people dance everywhere on this evening, but we are celebrating according to the German custom. At midnight I have a mass, in the morning at six there is mass at Kögerl's new pastorate (about an hour from there, but still in New Orleans). Our choir will furnish the music. At ten o'clock there is high mass; you see there is enough work and earnings. I am glad that you were so well received by the Kögerl family. Give them my greetings often. Convey my hearty greetings to Babette because she is so good to our baby. I enjoyed Daffert's letter a great deal; if I cannot answer it immediately, don't let him regard that as a sign of my indifference and don't let that keep him from delighting me again with such news. Also, many greetings to his wife. (Give her my) thanks for her offer of some snow. If this weather continues we shall get to see some of that commodity here, in the neighborhood of the tropics. But it gets warmer toward evening. Make Koller keep the 13 guilders if he has not brought them to you yet. Don't forget to write me whether you received my letter from Havana and where the thing may be. Now farewell for today, some more later.

(December 26th). Christmas is past. Yesterday I had a lot to do. Besides the things mentioned above there were vespers and evening service, and you can imagine that I was tired. Well, how did you pass the holidays? Yesterday evening I was at Mr. Spörl's, where the evening was celebrated with the locally customary drink of eggs, milk, and whiskey (strong liquor). They call this drink egg-nog and it is not lacking in any house. It is not very quiet here these days. Until New Year's shooting on the streets is permitted and old and young pop away day and night. The children let off rockets and firecrackers, the grown-ups shoot their revolvers. After the cold of yesterday and the day before we are having today the most beautiful May weather again. If you want to get yourself some clothes, then don't get anything but what you will use up this year, for here, as I wrote you before, only very light materials are worn—they are very cheap, as I have been told. Moreover, do not give away any of your clothes, and certainly not your wedding-dress! I hope to see you in it here often. The old year is about to take leave and a new one is knocking at the door. How many things the old one has brought! May the new one unite us right happily again! That is the chief wish that I express to you. Transmit my best New Year's greetings to all who are interested in me. You

wrote me that Gunhel has been praising me to the skies. Ha, I had to laugh at that, for you know what battles I used to have with him.

You can assure my dear mother in Burgl(engenfeld) that I have as yet noticed nothing of the unhealthy climate. Even the catarrh that bothered me so much over there attacked me yesterday for the first time. The milkman is just now ringing at our house. That is again something quite different from over there. In a little wagon, drawn by a mule, sits the milkman with two gigantic tin cans in front of him; they have a pipe, like barrels. When he comes to a house where he has to deliver milk, he rings his bell until somebody comes to get the milk, which is let out of a can. Then he goes galloping away to another house. Beer is rarely sent in barrels to the innkeepers by the brewers, but it is transported in bottles, like carbonated water at home. Every morning one hears the loud cry, "Eggs!" That is the egg-man, who carries eggs from house to house. Now I notice that my paper is almost out. I shall write some more off and on and send it all to you after a time. Now goodby, may everything go well, and enjoy the carnival too. Who knows when you will experience another German carnival; think about me during it. Kiss my baby real often from Papa and tell her about me often. Even if she doesn't understand everything, she must not forget me. And now 100,000,000 hugs and kisses from.

Your

Karl

Greetings to all who want to know anything about me.

OLD-TIME NEW ORLEANS POLICE REPORTERS AND REPORTING

By JOHN SMITH KENDALL

During the twenty or twenty-five years immediately following the Civil War, newspaper work in New Orleans was carried on under difficulties. This was due to many causes, but chiefly to the social conditions which then prevailed in the city. Nor was newspaper work very well organized at that time. Most of the facilities now available to reporters were lacking. The news had to be collected on the spot, from participants or bystanders. This assumed a degree of enterprise, ingenuity, and courage unnecessary today. Moreover, a sort of undeclared war prevailed between the newspapers and the police. Instead of the co-operation which exists nowadays between the guardians of the peace and the representatives of the press, the authorities threw every obstacle that they dared in the way of the newspapermen. All of this added up to a situation which has a sort of romantic interest, as we read about it at the present time, but which did not make journalism a very comfortable profession, in that hectic epoch.

The end of the war in 1865 ushered in a decade during which crime was rampant in New Orleans. No sooner was peace restored, than the city became a Mecca for every criminal who was looking for "easy money." Money was plentiful in New Orleans, in spite of the hard times through which the population had lived and were yet to live. The Federal government maintained a large garrison here down to 1877, and these troops were paid off every month, thus putting large sums of money into circulation at regular intervals. The political jobholders, who were innumerable, drew—and spent—handsome salaries. Hundreds of sailors from the merchant fleet and the United States Navy parted with the pay received here by them, with the reckless generosity characteristic of their callings. Certain forms of business, especially the disreputable ones, flourished inordinately. There was, of course, much poverty, but that was found principally in that part of the population which had been identified one way or another with the defunct Confederacy. On the other hand, the parasites, tinhorn politicians, gamblers, and all the hangers-on identified with the "carpetbag" administration found in New Orleans a land of plenty.

Among the criminals attracted to New Orleans by these singular conditions was the very pick of their sinister profession. Safeblowers, burglars, pickpockets, hotel thieves, "con" men, "Moll-buzzers," shoplifters—many of them of national renown—made their headquarters here. A section of the city lying just below Canal Street was virtually given up to immoral houses, the number of which was greater at this time than it had ever been before, or has been since. All night long the streets of this vicinity were thronged with men and women. On Saturday night pandemonium reigned there. Robberies were frequent, and the sums involved were often very considerable. Murders happened two or three times a week, not only among the Negroes, as was perhaps to be expected, but among the whites, even of the better classes. A large force of police was supposed to be on duty, but it had other things to do, besides look after the criminal and semicriminal element in the population.

There were certain places in New Orleans which enjoyed a specially evil reputation, even in that extraordinary period. One of these was Gallatin Street. The notoriety of Gallatin Street was not precisely a postwar growth. Long before the Civil War it had been known as one of the vilest and most dangerous resorts in the entire country. New York's old Five Points was a temple of virtue compared to Gallatin Street. After the war, with the influx into New Orleans of the infamous characters who came then, lured by the prospect of large and facile gain, it was in its heyday. It is still there—a street only three or four blocks long, extending from Barracks Street, just behind the United States Mint, to the lower end of the many-scented French Market. Of the dance houses which flourished there, two are remembered in particular—the "Green Tree" and the "Red, White and Blue." The dregs of the population, white and black, frequented these places. Nor were they the only visitors. Men of relatively high standing in the community were known to frequent Gallatin Street, taking as it were their money and their lives in their hands.

The "gang," or group of police characters who haunted the neighborhood of Gallatin Street, was known as the "Live Oak Gang." It was composed of as bloodthirsty a set of robbers and murderers as could probably be scraped together anywhere in the world. It took its name from the fact that the members liked to lounge away the sunshiny afternoons in an abandoned shipyard at

the head of Esplanade Avenue, once owned and operated by "Captain" Anderson. Great quantities of live-oak "knees" formerly used in building and repairing sailing vessels, were piled along the sidewalk there. These afforded seats more or less comfortable, where idle youths might sprawl and chat, waiting for night to fall, when they could sally forth on that round of sordid adventure which provided them entertainment and a means of livelihood. For years this gang furnished the newspapers of New Orleans with blood-curdling stories. Gallatin Street could be depended on for a couple of murders every week; often the number was two or three times as large. The Live Oak Gang was mixed up in many of these crimes.

The Live Oak Gang was only one of a number of such informal organizations which flourished in New Orleans in those hectic years. There was another gang at the French Market, another at the Shot Tower (in those days a tall brick tower stood on Julia Street, near Magazine), still another at the St. Mary Market, and others still at Villeré Street, and at other spots in the more densely-inhabited sections of the city. One was the so-called "Mosquito Gang," though why Mosquito no one ever knew. The gangs were unique to New Orleans. Not that similar criminal fraternities have not existed in other localities, but the amazing manner in which the New Orleans organizations got themselves accepted by the people and the police invested them with a unique character. They divided the city into territories which were as exclusively the property of the local gang as if it possessed a legally devised and recorded title thereunto. Within that area the gang members robbed, maltreated, drank, caroused, and generally comported themselves with entire indifference to the law, the police, and the public.

There was constant war between the gangs. The frontiers of each gang's district were known, and for a member of one clan to trespass upon the precincts sacred to another, was an act of bravado which inevitably provoked reprisals. Frequent were the af-frays, and they did not result only in broken heads or damaged noses. Weapons were constantly used, and wounds more or less serious were the usual consequence of such encounters.

Nightly the gangs held up and beat policemen. Occasionally they murdered one. The favorite sport of the Magazine Market Gang, for instance, was to subject a "nosey copper" to a ducking in the horse-trough which used to stand at the corner of Race and

Magazine streets. Just before he was assassinated Dave Hennessy, then chief of police, put a damper on two of the most notorious "uptown" gangs—the Shot Tower and the Magazine Market gangs—by issuing a celebrated order: "Don't take them to jail; send them either to the hospital or to the morgue." But that was late in the history of the New Orleans gangs.

They have all been cleaned out now. The last of them disappeared in 1898. The Live Oak Gang was extinguished a good many years before that. Weakened by dissipation, the members gradually declined in intelligence, and could no longer hold their own in the contest with the authorities. Once they had been looked on as invincible, but about 1880 they lost their terrifying reputation, and one by one they were killed off by quite ordinary persons. The last survivor was Charles Lockerby, the last of three redoubtable "lager beers," as they were nicknamed. One or two were arrested, tried and sent to the penitentiary, ending their days in that institution. But in 1870 the gang was active, and feared almost as much by the police as by the average citizen.

Gallatin Street as a center of criminal news had its rivals. Another locality which had a sulphurous reputation was "Leeds' Row," on Erato Street, between Constance and Annunciation. Still another, was Corduroy Alley, on St. Thomas Street, between Thalia and Erato. Leeds' Row was a block of tumble-down houses, long ago demolished. Moreover, the whole long river front of the city, from Toledano Street to Louisa, was the scene of constant disorders, accounts of which furnished picturesque reading matter to the New Orleans newspapers. Not infrequently, serious fighting took place among the men employed on and around the docks, but it was not till the '90s that these disturbances began to arise as a result of strikes among the levee workers. Labor organizations were practically unknown at an earlier date, and strikes, as we now understand the word, did not occur.

In those days the police knew all the crooks, fighters, and gunmen, and were prepared to meet them on their own terms. It is different now. In these days the most innocent-looking individual may be a killer, the most harmless-looking youngster may be full of "muggles" and as dangerous as a viper. But in those days a gangster was a gangster, looked the part, and tried conscientiously to live up to his evil reputation. Then a policeman got more fighting in a week than many a veteran of the World War

ever saw. He began fighting when he reached his "beat;" he fought his way around his "beat," and fought through the remaining hours of the night to keep alive; and when he went home and sat down to rest, he dropped off to sleep through sheer fatigue. By the way, the police were on a twelve-hour shift in that time. Telephones were unknown luxuries, as far as they were concerned. There were police call boxes at certain corners. They were quite roomy, rather like sentry boxes, connected electrically with the central police station. All an officer had to do was to arrest his man, drag him to the nearest call box, ring for the patrol wagon, and wait for it to arrive—an indeterminate period, from a few minutes to half an hour, depending on the distance which that vehicle had to cover. In the interval the prisoner and the prisoner's friends saw that the "copper" had a lively time. Gangsters had to consider their prestige: to go to jail without a struggle was to lose face irremediably.

Those were the days of Jimmie Harris, "Cocky" Edwards, and Finch Girod, of Johnny Dolves and Charley Helmer, of Murphy and Sargeant, and a score of other desperadoes whose names decorate many a yellowing page in now-forgotten police records. Harris, Edwards and Girod were habitués of the "Bucket of Blood." This vile little tavern stood on Marais Street, between Bienville and Conti. Its clientele included not only the three men just mentioned, but a sizable group of the town's other tough citizens. The place got its ominous name from the fact that, one night, the patrons started a gun fight among themselves. The police were summoned. When the smoke cleared away, the "Bucket of Blood" had qualified—there was blood everywhere, from floor to ceiling. That was the night when Jim Harris was killed. He was "gunning" for a patrolman named Gregson. Gregson was one of the squad which responded to the riot call. Whether he fired the fatal shot or not was never ascertained; in fact, no one really cared. What was important was, that one notorious character ceased to trouble thereafter. The other gunmen whom I have mentioned survived that night, only to "get theirs" in the course of time—and not much time, either.

The riot at the Mechanics' Institute in 1866, in which some sixty persons were killed or wounded, brought General Sheridan hotfoot from Texas to New Orleans. He instituted a species of martial law. When that was lifted, the notorious Metropolitan Police took over. This revolution in police affairs was attended

by a revolution in police reporting. Whatever freedoms the newspapermen had previously enjoyed—and precious few they were!—were suppressed. Even in a physical sense, their labors were rendered more strenuous. Up to this time the headquarters of the police had been located in a building at the corner of St. Charles and Lafayette streets, on the site later occupied by the Soulé Business College. Now it was moved to a less commodious structure on the corner of Girod and Carondelet streets. Naturally, the reporters followed the police to the new location. The building, however, was very small; they had no place in which to write, and were subjected to many other inconveniences. For instance, all the police reports received at these headquarters went directly to the chief of police, and the news, or at least the major part of it, was either withheld entirely from the public—that is, from the reporters—or ruthlessly emasculated by this autocratic functionary. This drove the reporters to depend almost wholly upon themselves, as I have already remarked

Then in 1874 occurred the pitched battle in Canal Street between the Metropolitan Police and the citizens of New Orleans, in which the former sustained a bloody defeat. The revolution in the local police administration which ensued, made conditions easier for the representatives of the press. It was then that men began to be assigned by the newspapers exclusively to this type of work. At first there was a tendency to use the police reporters elsewhere, whenever police news was slack. This was possible chiefly in the afternoons and early evenings. Crime then, as now seemed to occur more frequently in the latter part of the night and in the early morning, rather than at any other time of day. But as the business of police reporting grew more and more systematic, the reporters specialized, until by 1885 a man on the police detail was not expected to handle anything else.

It was in the early '80s that the custom was established of placing the routine reports received at police headquarters, on a file in the chief's office. The reporters were then at liberty to remove them, and carry them to the pressroom which, by this time, had been fitted up for their use. There the news could be written out in proper form and dispatched by messenger to the newspaper offices. Often a police reporter remained on duty at the central station continuously—that is, when he was not at home sleeping or eating—and saw his city editor only once or twice in a month.

In those days there was so much news that he did not have time to visit the office of his newspaper. When there was nothing else to do—rarely as that happened, it did occur occasionally—he was free to accompany one of the processions which lent color to political campaigns in New Orleans in those days: hundreds of marching men, wearing cuffs and capes of colored oilcloth edged with white, otherwise in their shirt sleeves and trousers, carrying torches, flags and transparencies; parades which almost invariably collided with opposition marchers, with resultant battles in which the torches provided far too effective weapons, and furnished themes for much gory copy for the next morning's journals.

I have permitted myself to dwell at some length upon these aspects of life in New Orleans in those strange, bad old days, because they supply the background against which the newspapermen assigned to the "police detail" had to carry on their work. At first, reporters were not assigned exclusively to that "run," but whenever the city editor heard of trouble, say at one or the other of the localities which I have described, he sent any member of his staff who happened to be available. In the '60s and '70s, as I have tried to point out, the reporter found it difficult to establish that intimate connection with the police department now considered his prerogative. At that time the New Orleans police force was really a political machine, only incidentally interested in the prevention of crime. It was by no means solicitous to have its inner workings exposed to the public gaze. The best way to prevent uncomfortable revelations was, of course, to keep the newspapermen at arm's length. I cannot repeat too often that, while individual policemen and individual reporters might fraternize, and even co-operate with one another, the feud between the Department and the newspapers rendered the tasks of the police reporter difficult and frequently perilous. Considering the places which the representatives of the local newspapers had to visit in the performance of their duties, the kind of people from whom they had to obtain the details required for the completion of a "story," and the absence of any police protection, it is remarkable that so few of them got into serious trouble. They went armed and ready to defend themselves, but so far as I know, none of them was killed, and few, if any, wounded. But they owed their immunity to the quiet intrepidity with which they went about their business, not to their prowess with Derringer or gimlet knife (the favorite weapons of the profession), and least of all, to the protection of the agents of the law.

Among the reporters who served on the "police detail" between 1870 and 1895, more or less, were Dave Moise, of the *Democrat*; Arnold Pierce and Chris Lindauer, of the *Picayune*; Charles and Al Donnaud, the former subsequently secretary and treasurer of the Police Board; Henry Dean Thompson, who came to New Orleans from New York, where, during the Civil War, he had been employed on the *Herald*; Minor Elmore, who, after serving a long connection with the *Picayune*, became city editor of the *States*; Herman J. Seiferth, who eventually was made city editor of the *Picayune*; John Baringer, of the *Times-Democrat*; James M. Augustin, who was connected with the *Bee* for many years; Dave Hollander, of the *Item*; Tom Ryan, who left the *Item* to take a position on the short-lived *Chronicle*; William and Bob Little, brothers, who were on the *States*; Harry Michel, once of the *Item* and then of the Boylan Detective Bureau; Clem Hearsey, whose career included service on the *Truth*, the *News*, and the *Picayune*; Rudy Ramelli and Jimmy Meade, of the *States*; Elysée Smith, of the *Bee*; Frank Waters and Peter Kiernan, first of the *States* and afterwards of the *News*; Andrew Ojeda, of the *Item* and the *States*, who outlived almost all of those listed here; Frank Reitmeyer, of the *States*; Sternberg, of the *Item*; Frank Kendig and Paul Roussel, of the *Times-Democrat*; Wilkins, Edenborn, and Kessler, of the long-since-defunct *German Gazette*; Chopin, once of the *Bee* and then of the *Picayune*; Wichter, of the *German Gazette*, who with his family perished in the San Francisco earthquake; Armand Capdevielle, who lived to be editor-in-chief of the *Bee*; and Grillo, of the *German Gazette*, whose blond good looks made him a marked figure wherever he went.

All of these men were active during some of the most exciting years in the history of New Orleans. I have not mentioned them in any definite chronological order, but most of them saw service before the year 1885, and some, twenty years earlier than that date. Some of them survived well into the present century, and a few—notably Siefert, Augustin, Hearsey, Michel, Reitmeyer, and Chopin—lived long enough to see the seventy-fifth anniversary edition of the *Picayune* and the fiftieth of the *Times-Democrat*. Lindauer was one of the few who remained on the "police detail" to the end of his life, rounding out fifty years of service in that department, practically all the time in the employ of the *Picayune*.

Towards the close of Lindauer's career the environment in which the police reporters did their work underwent noteworthy improvement. A suitable apartment was fitted up for their use at police headquarters, which had been transferred to a two-story brick building on Tulane Avenue and Gasquet Street. Here they had free access to all the police records. Their right to interview policemen and prisoners was recognized. In fact, the work was made easy in every possible way, and it became necessary for them to rely upon their own industry for the complete story of any episode only when its importance justified a more literary treatment than the routine police records permitted. With this development, however, went a proportionate decline in the literary ability of the police reporters, and an accompanying reduction in the salaries that they received.

In addition to the men whom I have listed above, there were several with whom I was better acquainted, either by tradition or through personal contact. One of these was Richard Henry Wilde, probably the most gifted police reporter of his day. He was a relative of the celebrated poet of the same name. He was connected with the *Picayune*, and besides being a brilliant writer, was almost quixotically brave and chivalrous. He was very popular in New Orleans, and when he finally quit the city, and went North to follow his profession there, his departure was regretted by an exceptionally large circle of friends. He became the *Picayune's* police reporter in succession to a man named Barrett. Wilde's activities coincided with the organization of the Metropolitan Police Force. The animosities which culminated eventually in the battle of the 14th of September, 1874, were already in existence. They were reflected in the columns of all of the local newspapers, except the *Republican*, which, as its title indicates, shared the political views of the element then in control of the state and city governments. Wilde felt it a part of his duty to the *Picayune* to champion its editorial policies. Thus, in addition to all the other handicaps which beset a police reporter in that troubled epoch, he had to contend with the active opposition of the policemen themselves. He held his own even against the most belligerent representatives of the opposition. When he left New Orleans, his post was inherited by André Burthe, but the prejudice of the police against the *Picayune* was extended to the new man, largely because of the departed journalist's skill in outwitting and his courage in outfacing the force.

Burthe was a scion of one of the most distinguished Creole families in Louisiana. He inherited the proud and dignified demeanor, as well as the affable manners of his French-speaking ancestors. He was highly educated. His scholarly tastes and refined deportment were definitely out of place in a police station. He belonged, rather, in the drawing room or in the foyer of the Opera House. Nevertheless, Burthe made an excellent police reporter. He was not in the least ashamed of his work. In addition to his other exceptional attributes, he was strikingly handsome, and possessed a fine, well-cultivated baritone voice, with which he often regaled his associates at police headquarters.

On one occasion Burthe wrote something that irritated more than usual the tender feelings of the police authorities. They retaliated by forbidding the telegraph operators at the Central Police Station to give him any news, and instructed the members of the force to refuse to talk to him. This put him at a great disadvantage as regarded the representatives of the rival newspapers.

Burthe, however, had a friend in the Fire Alarm telegraph office, where the main battery of the police telegraph was located, and where consequently everything that went over the police lines was overheard on its way to the central office. Burthe took this person into his confidence. The friend agreed to help him out. An invitation to lounge in the Fire Alarm office was eagerly accepted. Here he had access to the messages as they came in. Of course, in thus placing the police telegrams at the disposal of the excommunicated newspaperman the friend was ignoring his duty, but the two men were intimates, and on the score of their old and close association we ought, perhaps, to excuse whatever there was censurable in the arrangement.

Burthe, who was tact and charm incarnate, eventually healed the breach that his indiscretion had opened between himself and the authorities. Some time later he was elected Recorder of the Second District, an office which he filled with much credit, and which furnished him with the title of "Judge," ever thereafter tacked on to his name. When he took his seat in that court, he naturally abandoned the profession where he had distinguished himself. After all, he was much more at home on the bench than among the reporters at the Central Police Station.

Dick Blossman was a very young man when he became a reporter. He was first associated with the *Bulletin*, but later went on to the staff of the *Democrat*. He was an active, intelligent and successful police reporter. He was on terms of close friendship with Alex Dalsheimer, an attorney-at-law who practiced in the recorders' courts in those trying days. Dalsheimer was something of a character. Brave as a lion, he was always at outs with the judges before whom he appeared. At that time all criminal cases, as well as violations of the city's ordinances, were tried by the recorders, who were committing magistrates, and combined the functions now performed by the City Criminal Courts and by the present-day Recorders' Courts. Blossman paid special attention to the cases in which Dalsheimer appeared, and managed always to show that his friend was justified in his perennial controversies with the judges. This took a good deal of courage, and did not make Blossman's work any easier. He and Dalsheimer were together the greater part of every afternoon and night. Theirs was an almost unique example of friendship maintained in the most intimate manner over a long period of years.

Blossman retired from the newspaper field when he obtained a lucrative position with the Louisiana State Lottery Company. He joined that notorious corporation when it was just beginning to acquire wealth and political prestige. He continued in its service until it finally went out of business in Louisiana and moved its headquarters to the little Central American republic of Honduras. Blossman died many years ago. Those who remember him—how few they are today!—recall him as a whole-souled, generous fellow, a staunch friend, and an exceptionally capable newspaperman.

"Captain" Charles Donnaud (he was always addressed by that title, which he acquired when he commanded the Louisiana Rifles, a once celebrated company of militia in New Orleans) was a member of the staff of the *Times*. He was in its employ up to the date of its consolidation with the *Democrat*. He was early assigned to police work. He was an enterprising, shrewd and capable newspaperman. He was a contemporary of André Burthe, Stansbury, and other well-known police reporters in the late '70s and early '80s. When the *Times* and *Democrat* joined forces, Donnaud transferred his allegiance to the *Item*, and was its police reporter down to the day when he obtained the post of secretary to the Police Commissioners. In that place he remained down prac-

tically to the end of the century. He made an excellent record as secretary to the Police Board under a succession of mayors and chiefs of police. He was popular with all these numerous officials. They never failed to shower him with verbal bouquets in their annual or semiannual reports.

Charley Donnaud was a nephew of Mark F. Bigney, first editor of the New Orleans *Item* and a poet of sorts. It was probably through his influence that Charley secured his appointment to the Police Board, and it was most certainly that influence which landed Charley's brother, Al Donnaud, on the *Times*, that fine old newspaper which, consolidated later with its up-and-coming rival, the *Democrat*, gave New Orleans one of its most important journals. Al Donnaud served the *Times* as police reporter for some years. He was liked by the entire police force, from the chief down to the humblest porter in the remotest station house in the suburbs of the city. These cordial relations served him in good stead. It was a poor day that he did not bring a "scoop" in to the *Times*. Eventually, however, he was elevated to the city editorship. He was employed in that capacity when the *Times* was combined with the *Democrat*. After that, he left the news department altogether, and to the end of his life was busy as advertising solicitor for the *Times-Democrat*. One of Al Donnaud's sons followed journalism as a profession, and for a long time was employed at the *Picayune*.

One of the "characters" who adorned this period in the history of New Orleans journalism was John W. Hart, for rather more than a decade the *Picayune's* police reporter. Hart—"Johnny" as he was universally known—began as a messenger boy in the office of the New Orleans coroner, who was then a man named Markey. It was there that he came into contact with the reporters and developed an ambition to engage in the business himself. He became a sort of protégé of the newspapermen. He was very poor. He had to support an aged mother on the tiny stipend that he earned in the coroner's office. Suddenly, in one of those dramatic political overturns which occur so often in New Orleans' history, a new coroner was elected, and "Johnny" found himself without a job. That was a severe blow to him and to his mother. "Johnny" was a devoted son. He took his trouble to the newspapermen, and they found a way by which he could earn the modest income which meant so much to him. The reporters raised a fund among themselves, wherewith to compensate him for carrying "copy" from the

Central Police Station to the various newspaper offices. At first he "ran copy" for all the papers, but eventually he confined his efforts to the *Picayune*. Major Robinson, then city editor of the *Picayune*, took a special interest in the boy. He threw an occasional bit of writing in his way. Thus "Johnny" was able to edge into the profession which he so greatly admired. His first real "assignment" was reporting the Second Recorder's Court, which was then included in the police reporters' "run." Then, as the *Picayune* made changes in its representatives at the Central Police Station, he fell heir to the post which he filled from that time till his death, about the beginning of this century.

"Johnny" Hart was that phenomenon not infrequently encountered in the newspaper world of his time—the totally uneducated and utterly illiterate reporter, who managed somehow to write acceptably, as long as he restricted his activities to a very narrow field. His acquaintance with the English language was not very intimate. Most of his vocabulary was acquired by ear. The meanings of words had less significance for him than their sound. For instance, he did not discriminate between such words as "intestines" and "interstices," and on occasion used one or the other interchangeably, with rather surprising results. But he was not the only police reporter whose "copy" required careful editing. One of his contemporaries, in a burst of eloquence, referred to the American eagle as "that immortal bird, whose feet are full of talons." "Johnny" never soared as far as that into the blue empyrean of literature. He was content to follow humbler patterns, and, on the whole, did pretty well. One day, in the course of some professional mission, he picked up a smallpox germ, and after a brief illness, passed to his reward.

George W. Vandervoort, who was secretary to Superintendent of Police James W. Reynolds, at the moment when that capable official was murdered, came into the Third Estate from the Government service. He was a very young man when he obtained a small post under the national government. In that capacity he travelled a good deal and expanded an education which was already considerably above the level of the average police reporter's. He thus brought to police reporting a knowledge of life, and an ability as a writer, which directed attention immediately to his work. His career, however, was relatively brief. He gave up journalism to accept the position as secretary to Chief of Police Hennessey, who was later assassinated by the Italians in the most

famous incident in New Orleans police annals. He served in a similar capacity under D. S. Gaster, John Journé, E. S. Whitaker, W. J. O'Connor, and others when they filled the chieftainship of the local police, and wound up, as above stated, as secretary to Chief Reynolds.

One of the most picturesque of the old-time police reporters was William Stansbury. Nobody ever called him "William;" he was "Bill," or, more frequently, "Stans." Stans was guiltless of literary pretensions, but a restless industry, a naturally suspicious turn of mind, and an inquisitiveness which extended to the most minute and apparently unimportant matters, enabled him to turn up an endless succession of sensational stories. He never worked on any other department of the newspaper with which he was connected, except the police detail. When a mere lad he began on the *Times-Democrat*, and on the *Times-Democrat* he was still a valued employee when old age at last overtook him and put an end to his career.

Stans had a pair of abnormally long legs, which got him over the ground with surprising speed. Much of his activity, naturally, was limited to what in the profession is known as "leg work." But whenever Stans could find an excuse to use a cab in getting to or from the scene of some event in which he was interested, it was a great satisfaction to him to make use thereof. In fact, riding in cabs was the most exhilarating form of adventure of which Stans seemed to have knowledge. His monthly cab bill was considerable, but though the *Times-Democrat* paid grudgingly, it always paid, and Stans continued to indulge his peculiar taste down to the end of his long and sometimes spectacular history.

From time to time, however, Stans, dissatisfied with the microscopic compensation which in those days was deemed an adequate reward for a reporter's toil, made efforts to escape into another occupation. One such venture was a job printing business. Stans knew next to nothing about job printing. He lacked experience even as a compositor. In this alien occupation, however, as in everything that he undertook, he displayed his habitual energy and enthusiasm, and if the enterprise collapsed after a painfully brief existence, that was not due to Stans' efforts to build up a profitable business. But it collapsed, and he went back to his old employment at the *Times-Democrat*.

Not many moons waxed and waned before Stans thought up another, and this time unique scheme whereby to make a fortune. This was a terrapin farm. It was located at Ocean Springs, Mississippi. Stans built a large pen, or pond, fenced off with a dam from the adjacent Sound. This, stocked with terrapin, was to furnish an endless supply of delicious meat to the hotels and restaurants of New Orleans. For the terrapin Stans paid liberally, and the fishermen at Ocean Springs supplied the farm abundantly with the reptiles, and everything indicated that, at last, Stans was going to score a huge success. Then, one night, the dam broke, or was cut by some malicious person, and the diamondback inmates swam happily out to sea, or wherever it is that liberated terrapins go, under such circumstances. All that Stans got out of this enterprise was the sobriquet "Terrapin Bill," which clung to him ever after.

Then Stans went into the fish business. In conjunction with Maurice J. Hart, a once rather too-well-known contractor in New Orleans, he organized a company to furnish fish to the markets of the city. About that time fish traps had been invented which were guaranteed to catch everything from sardines to whales, and the possibility of using them in the Gulf of Mexico fascinated Stans' imagination. The traps proved very efficient—too efficient, in fact; for they not only scooped up quantities of fish that were suitable to sell in the markets, but they were choked with other, smaller varieties which could not be disposed of, save, possibly, for fertilizer. Perhaps that was why the company failed, as it speedily did. Once more Stans' fortune went a-glimmering.

His next venture was as a "drummer" for a soda water manufacturing machine that some optimistic promoter was anxious to introduce in the South. But, again, all that Stans got as a result of months of toil was another nickname—"Soda Water Bill," which stuck to him for a long time after he abandoned the job and went back to the *Times-Democrat*.

The *Times-Democrat*, frankly pessimistic regarding the outcome of Stans' business undertakings, always kept a place waiting for him on its staff. He was regularly received with shouts of welcome which were nonetheless sincere because mingled with derisive references to his latest failure. His periodic return to the police detail was always greeted with enthusiasm, not only among his fellow professionals, but among the members of the police force, with whom he was very popular.

As a reporter Stans could be depended on at all times. He might not be able to tell his story with any literary grace, but he did possess a faculty of orderly and circumstantial narrative. One did not read his productions for the gratification of an esthetic sense, but no one who started one of Stans' crime stories ever laid it down till he reached the end. The end, alas! was usually a long way off, for prolixity was Stans' besetting sin, and no story ever looked really good to him which did not spread over one of the *Times-Democrat's* capacious pages. When at last he fell ill, he would not admit that he could no longer work, and made heroic efforts to continue at his post. But he was getting old, and the hardships of a reporter's life in those days were not calculated to defer the accounting which must come to us all. At last Stans was too feeble to go on. He sought to repair his declining health by a visit to one of the little towns along the Mississippi Sound. There he lingered six or seven months. When he returned to the city, he was, if anything, in worse case. He was confined to his home for some weeks. There, like an aged warhorse, chafing at the bit, and sensing afar the combat in which he was no longer able to join, Stans passed away.

That was in 1905 or 1906. His active newspaper career covered nearly forty years. One of his first "assignments" was to report the White League battle of September, 1874. He was active in the League, and deserved some of the credit for the victory which crowned the citizens' cause in that memorable affair. There were many other perilous episodes in Stans' professional history—too many to be recounted here. In none of them did he show the white feather. Of him it was said at the time of his death that he never faltered in the face of danger, even when the odds were against him and defeat seemed inevitable. With all his defects and ignorances, his courage, his energy, his devotion to his newspaper, Stans was a good example of the kind of reporters who, in the bygone days, helped make journalistic history in New Orleans.

A HISTORY OF CADDO OIL AND GAS FIELD

By GERALD FORBES

Few petroleum developments in the United States have combined more arresting and complex elements than the Caddo oil and gas field, the land and lake worshiped by the Caddo Indians as the place where the tribe had been divinely saved from a great flood.¹ When the field was new, the waste attracted both state and national governments. Louisiana enacted laws that laid the foundation for the successful growth of the Conservation Commission, while the President withdrew public lands from entry. Out of the conflicting rules nearly a score of cases reached the Supreme Court of the United States for decision. One of the features of the oil field was the extensive development of inland marine drilling, the first in the United States, in the bed of Caddo Lake. The Caddo oil and gas field actually is an aggregation of small pools, which combine to form one of the important petroleum and gas producing areas of the country.

The first gas was found in northern Louisiana at Shreveport, when in 1870 a well was being drilled to supply water for an ice plant. The gas of that well was burned for light, but many years elapsed before serious efforts were made to develop the potential petroleum. In 1902 Ellison M. Adger of Belcher wanted water for his livestock. The wells he drilled near Dixie on Cottonwood Bayou were about four hundred feet deep, but Adger's reward was salt water. Adger was not easily discouraged, however, for he sent samples of the soil to A. C. Veach of the United States Geological Survey, inquiring whether he would be able to drill an artesian well to water his stock. Veach, relying on great geological knowledge, replied that Adger might discover oil or gas if he drilled one thousand feet. Definitely, Adger did not want oil or gas, so he dropped the project of a deep water well.² The surface indications of oil were so inviting, however, that in 1904 the Caddo Field was discovered by the Savage-Morrical well, which was not considered profitable, since it did not flow.³ The following year the Latex Oil

¹ *American State Papers, Indian Affairs*, I, 729. There is also another legend that is of relatively recent origin about Caddo Lake. The story, which is partially supported by an examination of tree stumps, is that the bed of the lake was formerly higher ground, but that sometime in the past two centuries the land sank, causing the shallow lake.

² *The Oil Investor's Journal* (Beaumont, 1902), VII, No. 12 (November 20, 1908), 18.

³ *Ibid.*, VI, No. 1 (June 5, 1907), 4.

and Pipe Line Company drilled a well which found two good producing horizons.⁴

With that encouragement, the oil men became energetic in the Caddo region. The wells soon disclosed that gas was more generally to be found than oil and the pressure was exceedingly high. The terrific force of the Caddo gas was demonstrated in May, 1905, when the Producers No. 2 blew out and cratered. Improper sealing had permitted the gas to rise around the casing, so that the powerful jet could tear away the surface formations. Out of control, it soon formed a crater, and when ignited, the Producers No. 2 became a veritable volcano into which fell the derrick and machinery. That was only the first of the wild gasses in the Caddo Field, which attracted national attention because of the failure of the petroleum producers to control the strong gas pressure.⁵

The Caddo oil and gas pool grew more rapidly than any other in Louisiana, and wild gassers punctuated its history. The Producers No. 3 also was wild but less powerful than that the company completed a few months earlier.⁶ Not far distant was the Caddo Oil and Gas Company's No. 1 on the Gilbert tract. That wild well emitted gas vigorously for more than three years.⁷ A group of planters and property owners in the Dixie and Belcher communities organized the Dixie Oil, Gas, and Pipe Line Company in 1907. They hired a driller from Corsicana, Texas, and put down their first well near the spot where Ellison M. Adger had found salt water a few years before. The drill passed through a gas horizon, estimated at one million cubic feet daily, and at 2167 feet oil was found. The next well of the Dixie company ran wild when it struck the shallow gas, but after capping it supplied gas for Dixie, Uni, and Belcher.⁸ Eleven gas wells were producing at Caddo by 1906, when a six-inch pipe line had been laid to Shreveport. The towns of Mooringsport, Blanchard, and Caddo City were using gas from the field, forming a market estimated at twenty-eight industrial and 2,700 domestic consumers.⁹

⁴ United States Geological Survey, *Mineral Resources*, II, 1906 (Washington, 1907), 871.

⁵ D. C. Richardson, one time Oklahoma lumberman, was an important pioneer in the development of the Caddo Pool to whom considerable credit has been given. *Ibid.*, II, 1905, p. 811; *The Oil Weekly* (Houston, 1916-), XXIV, No. 4 (January 21, 1922), 121; *The Oil Investor's Journal*, IV, No. 1 (June 3, 1905), 5; George C. Matson, *The Caddo Oil and Gas Field, Louisiana and Texas*, United States Geological Survey, *Bulletin* 619 (Washington, 1916), 10.

⁶ G. D. Harris, *Oil and Gas in Louisiana, with a Brief Summary of Their Occurrence in Adjacent States*, United States Geological Survey, *Bulletin* 429 (Washington, 1910), 136-137.

⁷ *Louisiana Legislative Documents*, II, 1908-1910, Report of the Conservation Commission (Baton Rouge, 1910), 898-900.

⁸ *The Oil Investor's Journal*, VII, No. 12 (November 20, 1908), 18.

⁹ *Mineral Resources*, II, 1906, pp. 814, 825.

The waste of gas at Caddo brought action from the General Assembly of Louisiana in 1906, when a law was enacted to permit the state engineering department to take possession of wild wells. The law provided that after warning the owners, the state could appropriate enough adjoining land to pay the expense of mastering the unruly well. That first conservation law, however, was not effective because it made no provision for its own enforcement.¹⁰ The gas was a long distance from a profitable market, and, therefore was regarded as undesirable and a nuisance by the oil men. They wanted to let the gas blow itself out of the holes, assuming that it would be followed by the much more marketable oil. The Caddo area produced 4,560 barrels of oil in 1906.¹¹

The productive area was extended across Caddo Lake in 1907. The extension was the work of J. B. McCann, agent for the J. M. Guffey Petroleum Company. He followed the gas seepages across the lake, at times igniting the vapor and causing the flames to flicker above the water. After leasing more than 1,000 acres he selected the Hostetter homestead for the first well. After only twelve days of drilling the well produced fifteen million cubic feet of gas at a depth of less than eight hundred feet. About a quarter of a mile southward another well was drilled, becoming known as the Hostetter No. 1. It blew out of control at 2,208 feet and was abandoned.¹²

In July, 1907, two wells extended the proved producing area south and west of Caddo City.¹³ Twenty-three wells were completed during 1907. Eight of them produced oil, while eleven were gassers. The production rocketed to 44,908 barrels of petroleum, and gas wells ranged in capacity from thirty-five to fifty million cubic feet. David T. Day, geologist for the United States Geological Survey, was outspoken in his denunciation of the improper handling of the gassers. He asserted that it was the "most flagrant abusé of natural wealth yet recorded in this industry."¹⁴

Just as 1907 closed on a note of great waste, the following year opened with a startling blast from the Hostetter No. 4 of the Caddo Gas and Oil Company. Efforts had been made to prevent this well from blowing wild. In fact, so firmly had the surface casing been cemented that the gas which worked free

¹⁰ Report of the Conservation Commission, 1908-1910, pp. 903-904.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, 896.

¹² *The Oil Investor's Journal*, VII, No. 14 (December 20, 1908), 13-14.

¹³ *Ibid.*, VI, No. 5 (August 5, 1907), 8.

¹⁴ *Mineral Resources*, II, 1907, pp. 323, 342, 404.

could not rise to the surface. The gas under high pressure, however, did find a crevass through the stone. The crevass permitted the gas to escape about half a mile away in the channel of Caddo Lake. It presented a strange spectacle, with some of the water being thrown twenty feet high. When the well was opened, the lake became calm. To stop that waste and prevent a fire, the company cemented the entire casing thus preventing the escape of gas at the bottom.¹⁵

The Caddo district was animated and events became exciting by 1908, when it had become clear that a great oil and gas area was being developed. About Oil City there were the roaring flames of several burning gassers. The air echoed with the cacophony of engines, boilers, and drills. There were piles of casing and tubing, great stacks of heavy lumber, sheet metal for the construction of storage tanks, and numerous heavy spools of steel cable and rope. It was a boom town of shacks and tents. Even the hotel was a tent, but it had a reputation for good meals. The one modest store served as the post office and the billiard parlor, while at times it was also used as an auditorium. The passenger and freight stations and the telegraph office of the Kansas City Southern Railway had been improvised from freight cars.¹⁶

South of Oil City the Gilbert No. 1 was burning with no noticeable decline in vigor in 1908. It burned for three years, the flames rising madly from the red water-covered bottom of its ninety-foot crater. It consumed an estimated 25,000,000 cubic feet of gas daily. Before the exhaustion of that wild gasser the crater was 300 feet wide.¹⁷ While the great quantities of gas formed a hazard, the oil men realized that the inflammable vapors were useful also. The pressure of two to ten million cubic feet of gas would keep the oil flowing from a well for a long time.¹⁸ Citizens of Caddo Parish looked on gas as a great asset which was being wasted because there was no market. Some of them believed that the supply of gas was sufficient to attract industries. In consequence, the Caddo Parish Police Jury adopted an ordinance to prohibit pipe lines from taking the gas out of the parish.¹⁹ But

¹⁵ G. D. Harris, I. Perrine, and W. E. Hopper, *Oil and Gas in Northwestern Louisiana with Special Reference to the Caddo Field*, Louisiana Geological Survey, Bulletin 8 (Baton Rouge, 1909), 38-39.

¹⁶ *The Oil Investor's Journal*, VI, No. 18 (February 19, 1908), 13.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, VI, No. 21 (April 5, 1908), 17; Harris, Perrine and Hopper, *Bulletin* 8, 19.

¹⁸ *The Oil Investor's Journal*, VI, No. 21 (April 5, 1908), 17.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, VI, No. 22 (April 19, 1908), 14; VII, No. 1 (June 5, 1908), 25.

that presumptuous regulation failed to affect the development of Caddo gas, when pipe lines already were being laid to serve Texarkana.²⁰

In May a tornado swept through the Caddo area with disastrous consequences for the Dawes Trustee No. 1 on the Gilbert land. The drilling of that well had started March 17, and on May 11 while the crew was running a four-inch casing into the hole in a heavy rain, the well blew in. It was less than 1,400 feet deep, but the gas production was 40,000,000 cubic feet. An effort was being made to kill the well when on May 13 the tornado swept down the derrick. Then the situation was complicated when another horizon of gas broke free. The well caught fire before the crew had constructed the special equipment with which they hoped to gain control of the wild jet of gas. That well burned from June, 1908 to February 12, 1909.²¹

The Louisiana General Assembly took a hand in the Caddo oil industry when it passed Act 268 on July 9, 1908. That far-reaching law permitted the Board of Commissioners of the Caddo Levee District to lease lands for oil and gas.²²

Scarcely had the General Assembly acted, when on July 30 another new well came in wild. It was the Rogers well near the Lewis railway station. Just as in the case of previous uncontrolled gassers, this well soon blew out a crater which swallowed the derrick.²³ While wild gassers were common, some of the drilling resulted in very good oil producers.²⁴ In October a production of 1,000 barrels was reported for one well.²⁵ The spectacular gas wells, however, held the center of the stage.

It was the gas waste that absorbed the critical attention of two officials who visited the area late in 1908. Those men were C. W. Hayes, chief geologist of the United States Geological Survey, and David T. Day, geologist in charge of the Survey's investigation of oil production. They inspected Caddo, then a producing area about ten miles long, with especial interest in the five gassers which had not been tamed. They saw the burning Dawes Trustee No. 1 and looked at another well which was expected to blow out

²⁰ *Ibid.*, VI, No. 20 (March 19, 1908), 6.

²¹ Harris, *Bulletin* 429, 143; Harris, Perrine, and Hopper, *Bulletin* 8, 21-22, 42.

²² The General Assembly of the State of Louisiana, *Acts*, 1908 (Baton Rouge, 1908), Act 268, p. 394.

²³ *The Oil Investor's Journal*, VII, No. 5 (August 6, 1908), 7.

²⁴ Report of the Conservation Commission, 1908-1910, p. 897.

²⁵ This was the Producers Oil Company's well on the Lane lease. *The Oil Investor's Journal*, VII, No. 10 (October 20, 1908), 9.

at any time. The two geologists estimated that the Caddo waste was equal to one twentieth of the total national consumption of gas. Hayes and Day found the oil companies viewed the problem of controlling the gas wells with indifference. The report of the two officials resulted in action by the Department of the Interior.²⁶

A search of the files of the General Land Office disclosed the fact that there was Federal land in the Caddo area. On the theory that the waste on the neighboring land dissipated the resources beneath the Federal domain, the Director of the United States Geological Survey recommended that the United States seek an injunction to stop the activities of the oil men. In addition, he suggested that in Townships 18 to 20 all lands be withdrawn from entry.²⁷ The Register and Receiver at Natchitoches subsequently, December 15, 1908, received a telegraphic order from the General Land Office of the Department of the Interior. He was directed to withdraw from settlement, entry and appropriation, all public lands in Townships 15 to 23 north, inclusive, of Ranges 10 to 16 west, inclusive.²⁸

At that time the Caddo gas wells were believed to be wasting 70,000,000 Cubic feet of gas daily with a roar that could be heard for miles. At night the burning gas produced a flare that could be seen at Shreveport, twenty-five miles away. A visiting German scientist, Dr. Leo Ubbelohde, decried the waste, asserting that the Federal government should stop it.²⁹ The fuel loss in 1908 was valued at \$1,200,000.³⁰

The withdrawal order, signed by President Theodore Roosevelt, affected about 6,500 acres of oil and gas lands.³¹ Simultaneously the effects of a recent state law became pronounced in Caddo Parish. That act of the General Assembly annulled certain applications on file at the State Land Office, while it provided for a new method of disposal. The state law fixed the prices of lands to be sold by the state, depending on the characteristics of the property.³² Under the provisions of this state law, the Caddo

²⁶ George Otis Smith, director of the United States Geological Survey, to James R. Garfield, Secretary of the Department of the Interior, October 24, 1908, in Transcript of Records, Supreme Court of the United States, October Term, 1922, *Records and Briefs* (Vol. 260, pages 532-560), Case No. 117, pp. 135-138. Cited hereafter as *Transcript 117*.

²⁷ *Ibid.*, November 6, 1908, pp. 139-142.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, Telegram, General Land Office to Register and Receiver, Natchitoches, La., December 15, 1908, p. 131; Max W. Ball, *Petroleum Withdrawals and Restorations Affecting the Public Domain*, United States Geological Survey, *Bulletin 623* (Washington, 1917), 117.

²⁹ *The Oil Investor's Journal*, VII, No. 14 (December 20, 1908), 17.

³⁰ Report of the Conservation Commission, 1908-1910, pp. 901-902.

³¹ *Mineral Resources*, II, 1908, pp. 340, 405.

³² This was Act 215 of 1908 which went into considerable detail regarding the manner of selling, the classification of the lands, and the size of the tracts to be sold.

Levee Board held land sales, the largest of which was in December, three days after the executive order from Washington. That sale produced a revenue of \$15,275.09.³³

Prosperity really followed during the next year, when the total lease sales and royalties reached \$123,000.³⁴ Of that sum, \$22,000 came from the Producers Oil Company for a lease on about 1,200 acres along the James (or Jeems) Bayou.³⁵ The increased state revenue, however, was only a reflection of the growth of the Caddo oil production. In 1908, when 56 wells were completed, the output was 499,937 barrels with a value of \$214,048. The record for 1909 was 183 wells completed, 1,028,818 barrels produced and a value of \$549,081.³⁶ Dramatic as those increases were, the year of 1910 was even more spectacular, when the Caddo wells produced 5,090,793 barrels with a value of \$2,292,349.³⁷ The Levee Board advertised for bids for a lease of the bed of Caddo Lake in 1910, and in November the Gulf Refining Company paid \$30,000 for the right to produce oil from 8,000 acres of water-covered land. In addition to that bonus the firm guaranteed to pay \$70,000 in royalties and to drill eight wells.³⁸

While the Caddo Levee Board sanctioned additional drilling, the Louisiana Conservation Commission and the Department of the Interior sought to prevent waste, or at least to reduce it.³⁹ The oil producers, both by action and intent, sought to nullify the inhibiting regulations.

A well was completed on the Hostetter lease in January, 1909. The Gulf Company shrouded its production in secrecy, while they bought more leases, causing prices to jump from the former rate of \$50 to \$1,000 an acre. In addition to the inflation of lease and land prices, the company further excited the Caddo area by erecting a 55,000-barrel steel storage tank which was an improvement to the six wooden reservoirs holding 1,000 barrels each.⁴⁰ A storekeeper at Mooringsport, who had paid 75 cents an acre

³³ Register of the State Land Office, *Biennial Report*, 1912 (Baton Rouge, 1912), 9.

³⁴ Report of the Conservation Commission, 1908-1910, p. 898.

³⁵ *The Oil Investor's Journal*, VIII, No. 16 (January 20, 1910), 13.

³⁶ *Mineral Resources*, II, 1909, pp. 368-369.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, II, 1910, pp. 409-410.

³⁸ Testimony of W. B. Pyron, agent of the Gulf Refining Company, in the James Bayou Hunting and Fishing Club *et al* vs. United States. See Transcript of Record, Supreme Court of the United States, October Term, 1922, *Records and Briefs* (Vol. 261, pages 561-567), Case No. 119, pp. 541-542, cited hereafter as *Transcript 119*; *Mineral Resources*, II, 1910, p. 409.

³⁹ Report of the Conservation Commission, 1908-1910, pp. 897-898.

⁴⁰ Harris, *Bulletin* 429, p. 130; *Mineral Resources*, II, 1908, pp. 404-405; *The Oil Investor's Journal*, VII, No. 14 (December 20, 1908), 13; VII, No. 15 (January 6, 1909), 17; VIII, No. 1 (June 6, 1909), 18; VIII, No. 8 (September 20, 1909), 18; VIII, No. 19 (March 6, 1910), 35.

for his land, was reported to have received \$30,000 in a single month in bonuses and royalties.⁴¹ Although the high gas pressures continued to crater some wells,⁴² when a \$10,000 investment might bring a production of 3,000 barrels of oil, the drilling was stimulated. The imminence of fortune left men less submissive to rules. It was obvious that oil would be found on some of the land which the Department of the Interior had withdrawn in 1908 by President Roosevelt's order.⁴³ There was reason, moreover, to believe that the courts would not uphold the withdrawal order.⁴⁴ Under those complex circumstances, several mineral claims were filed on the Federal lands in the spring of 1910.⁴⁵

The land of this group of claims was adjacent to either Caddo Lake or James Bayou. On some of the mineral claims oil wells, some of them exceptionally prolific, were drilled at once.⁴⁶ Since even at Washington, there was some doubt of the validity of the first withdrawal order, another step was taken by the Department of the Interior in June, following the enactment of another Federal land law.⁴⁷ The United States Geological Survey had reported that there was sufficient petroleum to warrant maintaining the prohibition of entry on some of the withdrawn land.⁴⁸ That recommendation was followed July 2, 1910, by another order in which President William H. Taft established the Petroleum Reserve No. 4. Petroleum Reserve No. 4 involved about 414,720 acres,⁴⁹ on some of which impetuous and eager oil men already had drilled valuable wells. Thus the basis was laid for the Caddo Oil Field to be immortalized in the records of the Supreme Court of the United States, although seven years elapsed before the litigation began.

⁴¹ The merchant was W. H. B. Croom, who once had been an owner of the Hostetter land.—*The Oil Investor's Journal*, VII, No. 14 (December 20, 1908), 13.

⁴² Harris, Perrine, and Hopper, *Bulletin* 8, 21.

⁴³ *The Oil Investor's Journal*, VII, No. 23 (May 6, 1909), 18.

⁴⁴ Harris, *Bulletin* 429, 132-133.

⁴⁵ The case referred to was *United States vs. Midwest Oil Company*, appealed from the Circuit Court of Appeals, Eighth Circuit, and argued initially before the United States Supreme Court, January 9-12, 1914, 236 U. S. 459.

By no means were those the first mineral claims filed on land in Louisiana. A syndicate filed forty claims on the bed of Caddo Lake (a claim was limited to 20 acres) at Shreveport, March 23, 1908. Doubtless others were filed during 1908 before the Presidential withdrawal order was issued. *The Oil Investor's Journal*, VI, No. 21 (April 5, 1908), 17; *Transcript* 117, 7, 37.

Congressman Watkins received calls for his services, when some of the homesteaders in Caddo Parish were notified in May, 1908, that mineral lands could not be acquired in that manner. He responded with a call on the Commissioner of the General Land Office. *The Oil Investor's Journal*, VI, No. 24 (May 19, 1908), 16.

⁴⁶ Opinion of the United States District Court of the Western District of Louisiana, July 17, 1919, in *Transcript* 117, 169, 173.

⁴⁷ 36 *Statutes*, 847.

⁴⁸ Ball, *Bulletin* 623, 178-179.

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, 200-201; United States Geological Survey to Secretary of the Department of the Interior, July 1, 1910, *Transcript* 117, 143.

State as well as national measures affecting Caddo were enacted in 1910. One special act by the General Assembly authorized the Commissioners of the Caddo Levee District to invest the surplus funds in securities of the state or any other public corporation.⁵⁰ The others dealt more specifically with the oil industry. One of them provided for the establishment of a Department of Mining and Minerals in the state government. It authorized the selection of a Deputy Supervisor, who "shall have a practical knowledge of geology, gas, and oil." The act gave the Deputy Supervisor authority to inspect and issue instructions, and added a penalty for disobedience.⁵¹ The third of the new laws was intended to be a thorough conservation regulation, by preventing waste in the extraction and transportation of oil and gas. Specifically it sought to require capping, plugging, and cementing of wells before they were abandoned. It authorized the Supervisor of Minerals to make regulations for the prevention of blowouts. Penalties of fines and jail sentences were included.⁵² Fred J. Grace, incumbent Commissioner of Forestry, Mines and Minerals and by law ex-officio Supervisor of Mines and Minerals, visited Caddo Parish to observe the effects of the legislation. At Shreveport he went before the Grand Jury to call attention to the penalties provided for infractions.⁵³

Economic elements contrived to assist the conservation movement in 1910. By that time the gas was being sold to users in Shreveport, Texarkana, and Marshall, Texas, at a rate of 15,000,000 cubic feet daily. In addition plans were being considered to pipe the fuel to New Orleans and St. Louis.⁵⁴ Late in the year, moreover, the Standard Oil Company completed its oil pipe line from Oklahoma to Baton Rouge, providing a larger and improved outlet for the Caddo oil.⁵⁵

One of the most stubborn of the burning wells was killed in March, 1911, after blazing more than five years. This well, east of the railway at Oil City, was killed by drilling a "relief well" nearby. At a cost of \$20,000, mud and cement were pumped into the producing horizon for three weeks.⁵⁶ That well, which had

⁵⁰ General Assembly of the State of Louisiana, *Acts*, 1910, Act 168, pp. 251-252.

⁵¹ Not many oil men at that time recognized the practical value of geology—*Ibid.*, Act, 254, pp. 423-425.

⁵² Register of the State Land Office, *Biennial Report*, 1912, pp. 49-50. The reference is to Act 190 of 1910.

⁵³ Fred J. Grace, Commissioner of Forestry, Mines, and Minerals, to Hon. Jared Young Sanders, Governor, May 3, 1912, *Ibid.*, 36.

⁵⁴ Report of the Conservation Commission, 1908-1910, p. 900.

⁵⁵ *Mineral Resources*, II, 1910, p. 409.

⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, 309-310; *The Oil and Gas Journal* (Tulsa, 1910-), IX, No. 42 (March 30, 1911), 13.

been wild and burning most of the time since its completion in February, 1906, was looked on as a conquest for the recently enacted conservation laws.

It was followed soon, however, by the most disastrous and famous oil fire in the Caddo district. The Producers Oil Company's No. 7 Harrell was completed May 12, 1911, for an estimated flush production of 40,000 barrels.⁵⁷ The gas pressure, of course, was immense, resulting in a blowout as the crew was making the final connections. The heat generated by the friction of the sand against the casing was believed to have ignited the well. Four men were burned, one of them fatally, when the flames burst forth. While the flames roared seventy-five feet in the air, neighboring oil companies rushed men to the scene to help fight the fire. The surrounding trees were removed for a radius of fifty yards.⁵⁸ Three batteries of six boilers each were hurried to the fire in an effort to extinguish the flames with steam and water. That fire-fighting apparatus failed.⁵⁹ Then a spectacular attempt was made to put out the fire by shooting it with a cannon. The twelve-pound cannon balls were not sufficient to break the blazing stream of gas and oil. When that failed, forty men working in two shifts made a tunnel to the well. The passage was fifteen feet under ground and fifty feet long, requiring about a week to complete. Then the casing was severed so that the oil and gas were diverted through the tunnel, thus stopping the fire. The monetary loss was set at \$175,000.⁶⁰

Drilling was underway in the bed of Caddo Lake by 1911. Since 8,000 acres of the submerged territory had been leased by the Gulf Refining Company in 1910, the division superintendent for that firm became known as "Admiral." The eight wells of the lease agreement were drilled in 1911.⁶¹ The company maintained a fleet of three tug boats, ten barges, a floating pile driver, and thirty-six small boats. The rigs were hauled on barges, while the derricks were mounted on piling. Slush pits were formed of

⁵⁷ The feat of tapping the oil and gas before it reached the surface was conceived and superintended by J. C. McCue, general superintendent for the Producers Oil Company at Shreveport. An interesting commentary on this well was that in 1927, it was producing 88 barrels of oil daily.—D. H. Bancroft, "Sketch of the History of Oil and Gas in Caddo Parish," in *Chronicles of Shreveport and Caddo Parish* (Shreveport, 1928), 108; Matson, *Bulletin* 619, 10.

⁵⁸ *The Oil and Gas Journal*, IX, No. 49 (May 18, 1911), 12.

⁵⁹ *Mineral Resources*, II, 1911, p. 419.

⁶⁰ The well attracted enough attention for one livery stable owner to operate a four-horse rig to the scene. *The Oil and Gas Journal*, IX, No. 50 (May 25, 1911), 32.

⁶¹ *Ibid.*, X, No. 3 (June 29, 1911), 17; X, No. 4 (July 6, 1911), 12; X, No. 14 (September 14, 1911), 19; X, No. 22 (November 9, 1911), 12.

fifty-barrel tanks mounted on posts. These wells cost an average of fifteen thousand dollars and generally were very profitable producers. This first inland marine pool was extended by steady drilling until 1919, thus becoming one of the engineering feats of the Caddo district.⁶²

The industry learned that the saturated gas of Caddo contained great quantities of gasoline, and by 1916 seven extraction plants were operating in the Caddo area. More than 800,000,000 cubic feet of gas passed through the plants leaving a residue of 2,113,159 gallons of high-quality gasoline.⁶³ More pipe lines were taking the gas to domestic and industrial users.⁶⁴ But the fires continued to plague the producers. An ingenious device was used to extinguish a burning well in 1916, when casing mounted on trucks was shoved into the flames. Through the casing enough of the oil and gas was diverted to an earthen storage pit to permit extinguishing the fire.⁶⁵ A decline of sixteen per cent was recorded in the oil production that year.⁶⁶ By 1917 the oil and gas producing area was about a dozen miles long and four or five miles wide. It divided naturally into about a dozen pools, which included Mooringsport, Oil City, James Bayou, Monterey, Harts Ferry, Vivian, Black Bayou, and Pine Island.⁶⁷

A less tangible product of the Caddo Field was the significant Federal litigation that culminated in 1917 with the filing of nearly twenty suits in equity. Four legal points, which were quite different were involved, but it is probable that none of the cases would have developed except for the petroleum industry. One of the four decisions of the Supreme Court involved those persons and oil companies that had drilled wells on mineral claims filed on land that had been withdrawn from entry by Presidents Roosevelt and Taft. This litigation, *Mason et al vs. United States*, started in the autumn at Shreveport,⁶⁸ when the United States sought to confirm its title to the land and gain an accounting for the value of the oil and gas. The defendants argued that the Federal government did not own the oil because of petroleum's

⁶² In 1917 the Gulf Company had completed 58 wells, only two of which were dry, on this lease. The capacity varied from 25 to 4000 barrels at the different wells—*Mineral Resources*, II, 1917, pp. 815-816; *The Oil and Gas Journal*, XXIV, No. 41 (March 4, 1926), 36, 184.

⁶³ *Mineral Resources*, II, 1916, p. 629.

⁶⁴ *Ibid.*, II, 1915, p. 973.

⁶⁵ Matson, *Bulletin* 619, 10.

⁶⁶ *Mineral Resources*, II, 1916, p. 819.

⁶⁷ Matson, *Bulletin* 619, 7-8.

⁶⁸ *Transcript* 117, 13.

migratory nature.⁶⁹ They contended, moreover, that the withdrawal order did not affect mining locations, although they admitted that they were aware of the Presidential orders dealing with the land. Their counsel had questioned the validity of the withdrawal. There were eight cases in this group which on successive appeals reached the Supreme Court of the United States in 1922. The decision, written by Justice Sutherland, upheld the validity of the Presidential withdrawal orders and declared that mining locations were included. Justice Sutherland believed that the entries and extraction of oil might have been in the honest, though mistaken, belief that the withdrawals were void; but that the defendants were liable only for the value of the oil after deducting the cost of extraction. He denied any wrong in the fact that an understanding had been reached in regard to leasing before the mineral claims were filed. Finally, Justice Sutherland held that the recipients of royalties were liable for the full amount they had received.⁷⁰

Another Supreme Court decision, *United States vs. Lane et al*, came about in a different manner. It resulted from the fact that in 1839 when A. W. Warren, deputy United States surveyor, had mapped the area, he failed to include some of the land along the lake. Clearly he had guessed where the lake was. Thus there were parcels of land which did not show on the official map. Several oil companies and individuals had discovered these plots and, logically for them, had drilled wells. As a result of the oil, a careful survey was made in 1917 by Arthur D. Kidder, supervisor of surveys for the General Land Office. In the United States District Court of the Western District of Louisiana the claims of the United States for the land were upheld. The defendants appealed and won the case in the Circuit Court of Appeals, Fifth Circuit. When the opinion was delivered by Justice Sutherland in this case, he upheld the decision of the Circuit Court. While the Supreme Court admitted that the Warren survey was incorrect, it denied that the United States owned the bits of land that existed between the water and the lines on the official plat.⁷¹

Quite the opposite was the opinion in the case of the *Jeems Bayou Fishing and Hunting Club et al*, in which the United States

⁶⁹ At this time attorneys and oil men made a convincing argument of a theory in which they likened petroleum to migratory birds, which belonged to the man who trapped or shot them. On that assumption, petroleum belonged to the man who brought it to the surface and trapped it in a reservoir.

⁷⁰ *Mason et al vs. United States*, 260 U. S. 545.

⁷¹ *United States vs. Lane et al*, 260 Law Ed. 662.

sued to quiet title. The plot in question consisted of about eighty-five acres near the James Bayou which the sporting club had purchased in 1899 from Mrs. Sallie Pitts Austin. The land had been patented in 1860 by Stephen D. Pitts. For years it had been considered as having been conveyed to Pitts by the patent, but the survey that followed the oil development disclosed the original plat to be incorrect. The map of 1839 showed this land to be under water, whereas it clearly never had been. The hunting and fishing club had leased its land for oil, which had been produced. When the United States District Court for the Western District of Louisiana completed its hearing, it ordered an accounting of the oil obtained and enjoined further trespassing on public land. The several oil companies and individuals concerned in the litigation appealed to the Circuit Court which upheld the trial tribunal. On the second appeal the case was argued before the Supreme Court of the United States, November 21 and 22, 1922. The opinion also, written by Justice Sutherland, was delivered January 2, 1923. He decreed that the general rule, announced in a previous Caddo instance, did not apply in this case, since it had been proved conclusively that no body of "water existed, or ever had existed, at or near the place indicated, or where no attempt to survey tracts lying beyond the meander line was actually made." Justice Sutherland sustained the District Court in his opinion.⁷²

The fourth Supreme Court decision springing from the Caddo oil and gas was the case of Stockley *et al* against the United States. Thomas J. Stockley took possession of his land in 1897. In complying with the homestead law,⁷³ he made preliminary entry November 13, 1905, and gained a receiver's receipt January 16, 1909. In the meantime President Roosevelt had withdrawn the public land, including Stockley's homestead. Or did it? That was the question. From Stockley's homestead oil was produced, resulting in a suit which was argued before the Supreme Court, November 20, 1922. The opinion was announced January 2, 1923. Briefly it was decreed that under the homestead law, Stockley had gained the title to his land, even though the receiver's receipt had been issued contrary to the instructions of the General Land Office. Further, since the period of the statute had run in favor of the entry, the Supreme Court asserted that the question of the mineral character of the land no longer was open.⁷⁴

⁷² *Jeems Bayou Fishing and Hunting Club et al vs. United States*, 260 U. S. 561.

⁷³ Act of March 3, 1891, 26 *Statutes* 561.

⁷⁴ *Stockley et al vs. United States*, 260 U. S. 532.

In addition to the four Supreme Court decisions for which it was entirely responsible, the Caddo petroleum was in part the reason for the enacting of several state laws dealing with oil and gas. Those laws touched many subjects, including allowables, pollution of water, proration, and the prevention of waste.⁷⁵ Estimating the production before 1918 as about thirty-three billion cubic feet, the total gas output of Caddo by 1939 was 136,525,867,000 cubic feet.⁷⁶ From 1906 through 1942, the oil wells produced a grand total of 159,770,000 barrels.⁷⁷ If there had been nothing spectacular or revolutionary in the history of the development, the Caddo Field thus would have ranked high among the significant oil and gas producers of the United States. The Caddo Field, however, played an important part in the development of marine oil production. The great waste of the early years paid dividends by fostering the development of rules and methods of effective conservation.

⁷⁵ Department of Conservation of the State of Louisiana, *Fourteenth Biennial Report*, 1938-1939 (New Orleans, 1940), 167-169.

⁷⁶ Department of Conservation of the State of Louisiana, *Twelfth Biennial Report*, 1934-1935 (New Orleans, 1936), 392.

⁷⁷ The total oil production given is the result of the writer's own addition of figures taken from six volumes and may contain inaccuracies.—*Mineral Resources*, II, 1916, p. 823; II, 1929, p. 269; II, 1930, p. 802; II, 1937, p. 1014; II, 1939, p. 945; II, 1942, p. 1046.

THE HISTORY OF BOGALUSA, THE "MAGIC CITY" OF LOUISIANA*

By AMY QUICK

CHAPTER 1

EARLY HISTORY OF THE PARISH AND CITY

In the heart of a region which was originally one of the finest longleaf yellow pine sections of the South is located the Parish of Washington and the "Magic City," Bogalusa. Named for the "Father of his Country," this border parish was established March 6, 1819, during the administration of Governor Jacques Philippe Villere, some years after Louisiana's admission to statehood.¹

Location

The parish is located in the northeastern corner of that section of Louisiana lying east of the Mississippi River and north of Lake Pontchartrain, commonly called the "Florida Parishes." It is bounded by the State of Mississippi on the north, the Pearl River on the east, Tangipahoa Parish on the west, and St. Tammany Parish on the south. The soil is generally clay or sandy with a clay subsoil, but there is some alluvial land along the Pearl, Tchefuncte, and Bogue Chitto rivers. The altitude is between one hundred and two hundred feet above sea level and the climate, with its mild, piney atmosphere, is that which is characteristic of the entire "Ozone Belt." This region was noted as a health resort even in pre-Civil War days.

Population

Until the first decade of the present century, Washington Parish was thinly settled. Its area of 665 square miles was covered by extensive forests and small farms that supported a population of less than 10,000 until Bogalusa was founded.² A table of population figures compiled in 1810 shows that St. Tammany (of which Washington was then a part), together with "New Feliciana, East Baton Rouge and St. Helena, possessed a total population of only 10,000."³ From the remoteness of the region, its distance from the

* Master's Thesis in History, Louisiana State University, 1942.

¹ *Louisiana Acts*, 1819, p. 80.

² *Twelfth Census of the United States, Population* (1900), I, 542.

³ William Darby, *A Geographical Description of the State of Louisiana*, 48. Governor Claiborne, referring to St. Tammany in 1812, stated the unofficial population to be between 1700 and 1800 free people and 300 slaves in 1811, and said also that he understood that considerable emigration had taken place in 1812 but that he had no documents on the subject. Dunbar Rowland, ed., *Official Letter Books of W. C. C. Claiborne*, VI, 150.

Mississippi River and from New Orleans, the governmental and commercial center of the Territory of Orleans, and the presence of the Indians, we can safely judge that what is now Washington Parish contributed very slightly to the above total. When the first census of the parish was taken in 1820, there were 1,957 whites and 560 slaves.⁴ During the next twenty years the total population gain was only 132, as shown by the 1840 census report of 2,649 inhabitants for the parish.⁵ Gradual increases in the post-Civil War period brought the population total to 9,628 in 1900, of which more than one-half were whites.⁶ By 1910, due largely to the rapid influx of settlers in the new town of Bogalusa, the parish population had almost doubled, reaching 18,886 in that year.⁷ The population continued to increase steadily. The figure for 1920 was 24,164, the 1930 total was 29,904; and, even though the lumber industry was waning, the 1940 census showed a total population of 34,443 for the parish.⁸

Bogalusa, which began in 1906 but remained unincorporated until 1914, likewise showed a steady gain in population. The census reports listed the population of the new city as 8,245 in 1920, 14,029 in 1930, and 14,604 in 1940.⁹ However, a Chamber of Commerce census, taken for the purpose of preparing a Bogalusa city directory, listed over 17,000 inhabitants in the city for 1940.¹⁰

Early History

Washington is one of the group of eight parishes known as the "Florida Parishes," since they once formed a part of the territory called "West Florida." This region has belonged successively to France (1699-1763), to England (1763-1783), to Spain until the West Florida Revolution of 1810, when, after a brief existence as the "Florida Republic," it was annexed to the United States as a part of the Territory of Orleans. Shortly after the admission of the Territory of Orleans into the Union as the State of Louisiana, in 1812, the "Florida Parishes" were added to the new state.¹¹ Thus the region has been under many flags—the fleur-

⁴ *Fourth Census of the United States, Population* (1820), 33-35.

⁵ *Sixth Census of the United States, Population* (1840), 60-62.

⁶ *Twelfth Census of the United States, Population* (1900), 542.

⁷ *Thirteenth Census of the United States, Population* (1910), II, 788.

⁸ *Fourteenth Census of the United States, Population* (1920), III, 398; *Fifteenth Census of the United States, Population* (1930), III, 984; *Sixteenth Census of the United States, Population* (1940), 55, 100.

⁹ *Idem*.

¹⁰ Personal interview with A. R. Yates, Secretary-Manager of the Bogalusa Chamber of Commerce.

¹¹ This section of Louisiana is still called the "Florida Parishes."

de-lis of France, the Union Jack of Great Britain, the banner of Castile and Aragon, the blue and silver "Lone Star" flag of the Florida Republic of 1810, the Stars and Stripes, the Stars and Bars of the Confederacy. But today it proves its allegiance to "Old Glory" alone.

The earliest settlers of the region were part of a Kentucky migration who came at the invitation of Governor Miro in 1784. These people, with their slaves, made up a part of the Feliciana district. Somewhat later the thinly-settled section was detached from Feliciana to become St. Tammany (December 22, 1810),¹² and still later it was separated from St. Tammany to become the new parish of Washington (March 6, 1819).¹³ The presence of warlike Indians kept this district from becoming thickly settled, as the Choctaws had a habit of chasing off all prospective pioneers as fast as they appeared on the scene.¹⁴ After the region had become a part of Louisiana, Governor Claiborne expressed the belief that the Indians were stirred up by the English and the Spanish against the Americans.¹⁵

According to family traditions, most of the settlers of the present Washington Parish came from North and South Carolina, and from Virginia via Kentucky and Tennessee. Upon their arrival in West Florida they were given land grants by the Spanish king. The American government later recognized these claims, as well as those of later settlers who merely came in and settled down without any formal title.¹⁶

From 1803 until 1810 the West Florida region was under the rule of Governor Vicente Folch whose headquarters were at Pensacola. His rule was both uneasy and unhappy, for the English-speaking settlers preferred to believe that West Florida had been ceded back to France as a part of the Louisiana Cession made by Charles IV of Spain to Napoleon Bonaparte in the Treaty of San Ildefonso, October 1, 1800; therefore they contended that the sale of Louisiana to the United States in 1803 included the territory as far east as the Perdido River.¹⁷

¹² *Territory of Orleans Acts*, 1810, p. 212.

¹³ *Louisiana Acts*, 1819, p. 80.

¹⁴ Prentiss Bernard Carter, "History of Washington Parish, Louisiana, as Compiled from the Records and Traditions," in *Era-Leader* (Franklinton), April 28, 1938.

¹⁵ Rowland, *op. cit.*, VI, 22, 161, 162, 232, 245, 256.

¹⁶ *American State Papers, Public Lands*, III, 64-74. Charles S. Cosby and Fulwar Skipwith, in filing a report of land claims based on settlement west of Pearl River, mentioned members of the Williams and Richardson families as having grants issued by G. de Lemos. The names of Richardson, Bush, Edwards, Robinson, Bankston, Jenkins, Cooper, Holden, Poole, Magee, Mitchell, Ard, Slocum, Adams, Williams, Simmons, and Thompson appear in the list of settlers in St. Tammany who had no claims derived from the French, British, or Spanish governments.

¹⁷ Isaac Joslin Cox, *The West Florida Controversy, 1798-1813*, 266 ff.

Governor Folch sent Carlos de Grand Pré to act as military commandant over the Baton Rouge district. His rule was mild and just, therefore it provoked little protest. The inhabitants felt that eventually the weak Spanish government would yield to the American claim. They bided their time until the popular Grand Pré was recalled, to be replaced by Carlos de Lassus. Meanwhile Napoleon had extended his conquests to Spain, and though nominally the Baton Rouge district gave allegiance to the captive Spanish king, the inhabitants feared the extension of Napoleon's rule.¹⁸ The time seemed ripe for revolt.

In the belief that the President of the United States had given tacit consent to such a step,¹⁹ a convention was called at Buhler's Plains, July 17, 1810, with delegates from each of the six parishes in the Feliciana district, in reality to consider the question of independence, ostensibly to consider the state of public affairs. The surnames of some of the delegates are to be found in the Florida Parishes to this day, e.g., Mills, Steele, Brown, Lilley, Harris, Percy, Johnson, and Thomas.

A provisional government was set up to "assist" de Lassus in his administration and taxes were even voted to pay his salary! De Lassus attempted to manage the situation in such a way that he would pacify his constituents, at the same time asking for help from his superiors in Pensacola and Havana. The situation was critical, for upon hearing that Folch was sending a military force against them, the former American residents organized an attack on the Spanish fort at Baton Rouge. This attack, led by Colonel Philemon Thomas, was easily successful, and the first "Lone Star" flag, a blue woolen field with a white star, was hoisted over the dilapidated fort. Assisting Colonel Thomas were James Nelson, Major Joseph Johnson's cavalry, Colonel John Ballinger, Captain Llewelyn Griffith, and a number of citizens, including several from the region now called Washington Parish, all "fit to fight a battle for the freedom of the world," as they said.²⁰

West Florida was now declared to be a free and independent republic. A West Florida Convention issued a declaration of independence patterned after the famous American Declaration, and

¹⁸ *Ibid.*

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, 312-346; James A. Padgett, ed., "The West Florida Revolution of 1810 as Told in the Letters of John Rhea, Fulwar Skipwith and Others," in *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, XXI (1938), 76-202; *American State Papers, Foreign Relations*, III, 395-396.

²⁰ Carter, *loc. cit.*

adopted a constitution.²¹ Fulwar Skipwith was elected president of the new republic on November 26, 1810, and a legislature was chosen. A petition was sent to President James Madison asking for admission to the Union as a state or territory, or to be annexed to the Territory of Orleans. In the meantime, all the functions of a sovereign state were being carried on by the little republic. It is interesting to note that John McDonogh of New Orleans was authorized to act as financial agent for West Florida, and that this Lilliputian country even had a navy!²²

President Madison disappointed the revolutionists by declaring that West Florida already belonged to the United States by virtue of the Louisiana Purchase. He ordered Governor Claiborne, on October 27, 1810, to take possession of the region and to administer it as a part of the Territory of Orleans.²³ Seventy-four days after the beginning of the Republic, the American flag was flying over the "Florida Parishes." Slightly disgruntled, the patriotic West Floridians felt, nevertheless, that their main objective had been gained, i.e., to come under the jurisdiction of the United States, although not in the glorious way they had anticipated.²⁴

On March 19, 1812, the national House of Representatives resolved itself into a committee of the whole to consider the bill for the admission of Louisiana as a state. An amendment was presented to include West Florida within the boundaries of the new state; but, the Senate disapproving, the amendment was deleted. The bill was approved April 8, to go into effect April 30, 1812.²⁵ The President approved an act to enlarge the state by the addition of West Florida or the County of Feliciana, in case the Louisiana legislature should approve. The legislature gave its approval on August 4, 1812.²⁶ Provisions were made by the legislature for representation from the new district (three senators and six representatives), for a system of courts, and for a militia.²⁷ That part of West Florida between the Mississippi River and the Pearl River was affected by the annexation.

²¹ James A. Padgett, ed., "The Constitution of the West Florida Republic," in *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, XX (1937), 881-894.

²² Cox, *op. cit.*, Chapter IX.

²³ James D. Richardson, ed., *Messages and Papers of the Presidents*, I, 480; Rowland, *op. cit.*, V, 39-55.

²⁴ Rowland, *op. cit.*, V, 55.

²⁵ *Acts of Congress, 1811-1812*, Ch. L, p. 96.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, Ch. LVII, pp. 199-210; *The Consolidation and Revision of the Statutes of the State of Louisiana*, 21-22.

²⁷ *Louisiana Acts, 1812*, pp. 4-6.

All that tract . . . beginning at the junction of Bayou Manchac with the River Mississippi; thence along the middle of the River Iberville, the River Amite, and the Lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain, to the Eastern mouth of the Pearl; thence up the branch of the Pearl River to the thirty-first degree of north latitude; thence along said latitude to the River Mississippi; and thence down said River to the place of beginning or Bayou Manchac.²⁸

In spite of actual possession by the Americans, the Spanish were reluctant to yield their claim. When the United States negotiated for the purchase of East Florida in 1819 by the Adams-Onís Treaty, diplomatic efforts were made more difficult because of the West Florida annexation. Spanish pride was satisfied by the wording of the treaty: "His Catholic Majesty cedes to the United States . . . all the territories which belong to him, situated eastward of the Mississippi known by the names of East and West Florida."²⁹

Assured of American government, people from the older states immediately took advantage of the newly acquired territory and began to settle it. Some may have been influenced by such reports as that of William Darby who stated in 1818 that "a great portion of that part of West Florida that has been incorporated into the state of Louisiana is yet public land."³⁰ He recommended the salubrity of the region by saying:

The pine tracts are also the seats of pure air, pure water and health. The asperities of the soil are more than compensated for by the absence of bilious and chronic diseases. If the inhabitant earns his bread by the sweat of his brow, he can eat and digest it with a vigorous stomach.³¹

Conditions were probably wild and woolly in the early days. In 1810, Governor Claiborne, after saying that many desirable people were coming into the section, continued: "But among them are many adventurers of desperate fortunes and characters."³² In referring specifically to St. Tammany, he remarked: "There is in that quarter a great scarcity of talent and the number of virtuous men too (I fear) is not as great as I could wish."³³ One reads also that complaints were made in 1812 that "Civil

²⁸ *Ibid.*

²⁹ *American State Papers, Foreign Relations*, IV, 619-623; Cox, *op. cit.*, 654-666.

³⁰ William Darby, *Emigrant's Guide to the Western and Southwestern States and Territories*, 7.

³¹ *Ibid.*, 35.

³² Rowland, *op. cit.*, V, 57.

³³ *Ibid.*, V, 62.

authority has become weak and lax in West Florida, particularly in the Parish of St. Tammany in which the influence of the laws is scarcely felt."³⁴

The new parish of Washington was created from St. Tammany March 6, 1819. St. Tammany Parish originally contained "all that tract of land east of the Ponchitoola [Ponchatoula], including the settlements on the Chiffonta [Tchefuncte], Bogcheto [Bogue Chitto] and Pearl Rivers."³⁵ In creating Washington Parish in 1819, the legislature enacted "that the Parish of St. Tammany shall be divided by a line running East and West, beginning at David Robinson's on the Tangipahoa River, thence a direct line to Daniel Edward's on the Tchefuncte, thence a direct line to the Strawberry Bluffs on the Bogue Chitto and thence a direct line on east to the Pearl River."³⁶ The section of St. Tammany north of this division line became the original Washington Parish. There was a slight boundary change made in 1826,³⁷ and Washington Parish lost some of its western territory when Tangipahoa Parish was created in 1869.³⁸ The last boundary change came in 1912, when the legislature changed the St. Tammany-Washington boundary to its original position.³⁹

Colonel Thomas C. Warner's barn housed the first court for Washington Parish, with Colonel Warner himself acting as the first Parish Judge.⁴⁰ "Franklinton" was made the parish seat by an act of the legislature approved February 10, 1821.⁴¹ There was some confusion as to the location, as "Franklin" or "Franklinton" was nearer to Enon than to the present town of Franklinton. Too, there was a dispute between St. Tammany and Washington over the boundary line. However, following a special election the present Franklinton became the permanent parish seat on July 4, 1826. Governor Henry Johnson appointed a sheriff and other needed officials and the St. Tammany clerk transferred all necessary public documents to these Washington Parish officials.⁴² A brick courthouse was erected on land donated by John Bickham. This building, with all parish records, was destroyed by fire on March 17, 1897.⁴³ A temporary building was hastily constructed,

³⁴ *Ibid.*, VI, 161; Carter, *loc. cit.*

³⁵ Rowland, *op. cit.*, VI, 161.

³⁶ *Louisiana Acts*, 1819, p. 80.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, 1826, p. 38.

³⁸ *Ibid.*, 1869, p. 65.

³⁹ *Ibid.*, 1912, p. 124.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, 1819, pp. 30-31; Carter, *loc. cit.*

⁴¹ *Louisiana Acts*, 1820-21, p. 38.

⁴² Carter, *loc. cit.*

⁴³ *Ibid.*

to be replaced in 1906 by a better type of structure. The present handsome and thoroughly modern building was dedicated with elaborate ceremonies on Saturday, April 30, 1938.⁴⁴ The Police Jury was able to raise a fund of \$50,000 for the purpose of erecting this new building without resorting to any additional tax levy. To commemorate the occasion, the *Era-Leader* issued a large "Court House Edition" in which Judge Carter's history of the parish was made the front-page feature.

Early Families

Among early family names still prominent in Washington Parish may be listed: Bickham, Bankston, Brumfield, Richardson, Mizell, Simmons, Hayes, McGehee, Magee, Adams, Mitchell, Ford, Stafford, Pierce, Toney, Warner, Ellis, Thomas, Gorman, Alford, Goff, Graves, Byrd, Burris, Percy, Ott, Edwards, Talley, Bannister, Burch, and Williams. These people came into the county in the early eighteen hundreds, settling on small farms near the creeks and rivers, where they erected crude log houses which they later replaced by "box" or frame houses.⁴⁵ Their land claims were validated by the national government in 1821.⁴⁶

War Record

The war record of these people is an interesting and patriotic recital. They contributed to Andrew Jackson's success at the Battle of New Orleans. Many volunteers joined General Jackson as he marched through the parish on his way to New Orleans, among them being the three Bickham brothers and Hezekiah Magee.⁴⁷ Governor Claiborne had predicted this when he wrote: "The people of the several parishes of St. Tammany . . . seem disposed to rally at the first call, among the standard of their country."⁴⁸ The "Military Road," constructed by General Jackson, crossed the Pearl River into present-day Bogalusa, continued through Covington to Madisonville, and from there troops went by packet boat across Lake Pontchartrain to New Orleans.⁴⁹ In crossing Bogue Lusa Creek logs were laid crosswise at Ben's Ford. These logs are still in an excellent state of preservation. The record on file in the War Department at Washington shows that

⁴⁴ Franklinton *Era-Leader*, April 28, 1938.

⁴⁵ Carter, *loc. cit.*

⁴⁶ *American State Papers, Public Lands*, III, 67.

⁴⁷ Carter, *loc. cit.*

⁴⁸ Rowland, *op. cit.*, VI, 271-272.

⁴⁹ Stanley C. Arthur, Map reproduced in *Inventory of the Parish Archives of Louisiana, Washington Parish*, 9

Jackson crossed into Louisiana just north of Angie on November 28, 1814, and camped at a spring five miles west of modern Bogalusa.⁵⁰

Tradition has it that many volunteers from Washington Parish saw service in the Mexican War.

During the Civil War, Captain Hardy Richardson of Company One, Ninth Regiment, Ninth Brigade, together with Captain John Slocum, Lieutenant John Wadsworth, Sergeant Bankston, and Colonel George H. Penn, took two hundred picked men from Washington Parish to serve with "Dick" Taylor's brigade.⁵¹ These troops saw service at Bull Run, Winchester, Antietam, and lesser engagements in northern Virginia until the surrender. They formed a part of "Stonewall" Jackson's corps, known as the Washington Rifles. It has been claimed that every man of this group was either killed, captured, or wounded during the conflict.⁵²

Others found action nearer home. The St. Helena Rifles and the Mississippi Volunteers had enlistments from Washington Parish. At the battles of Baton Rouge and Mansfield and also at the siege of Vicksburg many were captured, to suffer imprisonment under Negro guards at Fort Massachusetts on Ship Island.⁵³

In 1862 a unit of cavalry was organized at Franklinton. These gallant horsemen were designated by the picturesque title, "the Pumpkin Studs." Composed of seventeen and eighteen-year-old boys, the unit was commanded by "Captain" Michael O'Rourke.⁵⁴ In all, four complete units were given to the Confederacy by the parish of Washington.⁵⁵

From the Bogalusa area went Captain Martin C. Williams who, after Captain Richardson was seriously wounded at Chancellorsville, took command of the First Company. Captain Williams enlisted at Camp Moore in Tangipahoa Parish on July 7, 1861. He was taken prisoner at the Battle of the Rappahannock on November 7, 1863.⁵⁶ After the war, Captain Williams returned to

⁵⁰ Feature article, "Bogalusa on the Old Military Road," in *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, March 6, 1936.

⁵¹ Henry E. Chambers, *History of Louisiana*, I, p. xxii.

⁵² Jim Warren Richardson, Paper prepared for Silver Jubilee Committee, May, 1939; Andrew B. Booth, ed., *Records of Louisiana Confederate Soldiers and Louisiana Confederate Commands*, III, 43, 310, 951, 1105.

⁵³ *Idem*.

⁵⁴ Booth, *op. cit.*, lists O'Rourke as a private of Company C, Irish Regiment, Louisiana Militia, absent without leave after November 23, 1861.

⁵⁵ Richardson, *loc. cit.*

⁵⁶ *Ibid.*

Ward Four of Washington Parish. He became the father of twelve children and today his grandchildren, named Williams, Mason, Adams, Keaton, and others are prominent citizens of Bogalusa and its environs.

The Spanish-American War found a full quota of volunteers from the parish. Typhoid and yellow fever were responsible for most of the losses.⁵⁷

Washington Parish was represented in the First World War by its own Company "G" of the Louisiana National Guard, which soon transferred to the First Regiment of Louisiana Infantry under Captain Frank M. Stubbs, Captain Paul O. LeBlanc commanding. This company had already seen service on the Mexican border during 1916, and later it had two years of World War service, one of which was in France. Captain LeBlanc rose to the rank of Major, Millard Foust became a Captain, and Lieutenant John G. Bourg became Battalion Adjutant. Over three hundred men from Bogalusa and 3,300 from the parish took part in the war, either as volunteers or through selective service.⁵⁸

Troop "E" was organized in 1920, with Captain Percy W. Lindsley, Lieutenant Robert M. Magee, and Lieutenant Frank T. Sullivan (son of the founder of Bogalusa) as officers. A sergeant of the Regular Army was detailed to this troop in 1922.⁵⁹ This officer, Sergeant Oliver T. Hartford, contributed much to the training of Troop "E." Sergeant Hartford was captured by the Japanese on Bataan Peninsula in 1942.

Troop "F" was organized at Franklinton in 1921 by Captain Murphy J. Sylvest. Lieutenants Earnest Breland and Fred Bate-man were his assistants.⁶⁰

Both units were active following the Mississippi flood of 1927, and during the "Huey Long Wars" at Baton Rouge against the "Square Deal" movements. The Third Army maneuvers in DeSoto National Forest found Troop "E" the equal of regular troops as proved by photographs and moving pictures.⁶¹

During the present crisis Washington Parish and Bogalusa have again displayed much patriotic devotion. Troop "E" of Bogalusa and Troop "F" of Franklinton, together forming the 108th

⁵⁷ Carter, *loc. cit.*

⁵⁸ Jim Warren Richardson, "Local Cavalry Had Long and Brilliant Service Record," in *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, October 11, 1940.

⁵⁹ *Ibid.*

⁶⁰ *Ibid.*

⁶¹ *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, October 11, 1940.

Cavalry, entrained on January 13, 1941, with 102 men under the command of Major Jim Warren Richardson and Captain Starns, for Camp Hulen at Palacios, Texas. The Calvary Unit was later converted into a mechanized unit of Anti-Aircraft Artillery at Camp Hulen.

Both before and after the December 8, 1941, declaration of war, Washington Parish and Bogalusa had a high record of enlistments in all branches of the armed services.

Since July 1, 1942, Washington Parish can claim its first general in the history of the parish. Colonel Edward Stanley Ott, son of Mrs. E. W. Ott and the late E. W. Ott of "Fair Oaks Plantation," Mt. Hermon, was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General on that date. For three years prior to his promotion, he served as chief of the operations branch on the War Department General Staff.⁶²

Religious Trends

Washington Parish, since its earliest history, has been predominantly Baptist and Methodist in its religious views. Prior to 1812 there was organized on the banks of the Bogue Chitto a little Baptist Church known as the Half Moon Bluff Church. Just when it was organized is not certain, but when the Mississippi Baptist Association convened at New Hope, Adams County, Mississippi Territory, October 19, 1811, there was "a petition presented by a number of brethren, praying to be organized into a church."⁶³ The Association sent two visitors, T. Mercer and T. Cooper, among them with instructions to organize a church "if they deemed it expedient."⁶⁴ Whether or not this was done is unknown, but the church was organized in a regular manner as Bethel Chapel on October 12, 1812. Five days later it was received into the Mississippi Association, for at that time there was no Baptist organization in Louisiana, and Joseph Lewis and Joseph Ervin were recognized as its messengers.⁶⁵ Hayes Creek Church in the same parish was organized in 1813, as were Peneil and Mt. Nebo. Jacob Ott and Peter Bankston were messengers to the Association from Mt. Nebo.⁶⁶ Bethel Church is accepted by the Baptist denomina-

⁶² *Times-Picayune*, July 2, 1942.

⁶³ John T. Christian, *History of the Baptists of Louisiana*, 49. Dr. Christian obtained the data concerning the "first Baptist church in Louisiana" from Bond, ed., *A Republication of the Minutes of the Mississippi Baptist Association*

⁶⁴ *Ibid.*

⁶⁵ *Ibid.*

⁶⁶ *Ibid.*

tion as being the first of their churches within the present limits of Louisiana.⁶⁷

The Methodists of the parish had their authority to organize from the Scott County, Kentucky, Conference of 1805, which provided for a Wilkinson Circuit to include the Amite and Bogue Chitto rivers, and as "far south into West Florida as the Protestant settlements could guarantee the safety of a preacher."⁶⁸ The first Methodist Church to keep records was chartered at Franklinton in 1851. After meeting at various places for a long period of time, the Methodists built a church edifice on land donated by John R. Wood, Sr. This was sometime during the eighteen nineties.⁶⁹

Union churches were in vogue in the early days due to the fact that the region was so thinly settled and too, with a few exceptions, the Anglo-American population was Protestant, although Louisiana as a whole at that period was predominantly Catholic. Negro slaves attended the churches in company with their masters.

The Presbyterian, Lutheran, Jewish, and Catholic churches came later and belong more definitely to the history of Bogalusa than to the history of Washington Parish.

Schools

Families cared for the education of their own children until 1838. At this time a charter was obtained, along with a state grant of \$1,000 annually, for five years, to found the Franklin Academy.⁷⁰ William Simmons, J. A. Irwin, Hezekiah Magee, James S. Bickham, Thomas C. Warner, Robert F. Sibley, and Joel Pearson were the trustees. An additional \$1,500 was obtained in 1840,⁷¹ and with this money a frame building with the only shutters to be found in the parish was erected. This school was known as "Professor Dixon's Academy of Franklinton," since W. H. Dixon acted as principal of the school for many years. This, seemingly, was a semi-private school, for in addition to the state grant based on the condition that "ten indigent orphans" should attend, the teacher's salary was guaranteed by Hezekiah Magee, Thomas C. Warner, and John Bickham. The orphans

⁶⁷ John P. Durham and John S. Ramond, eds., *Baptist Builders in Louisiana*, 8.

⁶⁸ Carter, *loc. cit.*

⁶⁹ *Ibid.*

⁷⁰ *Louisiana Acts*, 1838, pp. 77-78.

⁷¹ *Ibid.*, 1840, p. 139.

were boarded by "Uncle Steve" Ellis, a Methodist minister.⁷² The frame building was in use until 1890.

The "country schools" of the parish were held in the churches for short sessions lasting from six weeks to four months each year. In 1849 Washington Parish had twelve school districts, twenty-three schools, and an enrollment of 528 pupils for a six-month term. The sum of \$2,370.50 was expended for teachers' salaries.⁷³ Evidently the course of the Civil War, although no actual fighting took place in the parish, checked interest in school matters, for in 1866 there were only three schools in operation, with a total of 100 children in attendance, while 1,361 educable children were listed in the parish for that same year. Teachers' salaries amounted to only \$172.52.⁷⁴ But interest in education had somewhat revived by 1867, in which year there were eleven schools in operation with an attendance of 281 pupils.⁷⁵ In 1880 there were twenty-one schools for whites with an enrollment of 486, while education for Negroes was being provided by eight schools with an enrollment of 223.⁷⁶

Franklinton "Central Institute" was established in 1890 upon the site of the present Franklinton High School by which it was replaced in 1911. "Central Institute" graduated its first class in 1892.⁷⁷

Other schools held in summer instead of winter, for a few weeks at a time in the log churches, were located at Bonner's Creek, Enon, Hayes Creek, Center, Gorman, Magee's Creek, Lee's Creek, and Late Bankston's Place. Sunny Hill Academy and Enon School were established about 1887. The Bogalusa schools were not begun until 1908. By 1941 there was a well organized and progressive city school system in Bogalusa, with a staff of 103 teachers and an enrollment of 3,637 pupils.⁷⁸

State approved high schools in 1941, other than Bogalusa, were Franklinton, Mt. Hermon, Enon, Angie, Varnado, Pine, and Thomas. Approved elementary schools were located at Frank-

⁷² Carter, *loc. cit.*; *Inventory of Municipal Archives of Louisiana: Town of Franklinton*, 1-7.

⁷³ Report of Alexander Dimitry, Superintendent of Public Education in Louisiana for 1849, 13.

⁷⁴ Report of the Superintendent of Education to the General Assembly of the State of Louisiana, 1866, 26-31.

⁷⁵ Report of the Superintendent of Education for 1867-68, 32-44.

⁷⁶ Parish Boards Reports, in *Biennial Report of the State Superintendent of Education to the General Assembly of the State of Louisiana, 1880-1881*.

⁷⁷ J. A. Weakley, "History of the Washington Parish Schools," in *Era-Leader*, April 28, 1938.

⁷⁸ *Ibid.*

linton, Mt. Hermon, Enon, Angie, Pine, Thomas, State Line, Ben's Ford, Rio, Asa's Creek, Varnado, and Pine Ridge. From an enrollment of 3,339 in 1906, the school attendance had grown to 5,444 pupils by 1937, excluding Bogalusa; and the annual parish school budget increased from \$26,064 to \$197,071 during the same period.⁷⁹ Home economics, manual training, vocational agriculture, commercial studies, and physical education programs had been introduced into these schools by 1937.

Health

On January 1, 1923, the Washington Parish Health Unit was organized, and since that time, in addition to the usual school health examinations, has done much in the way of hookworm eradication, milk sanitation, maternal and infant care, child welfare work, the care of the tubercular, and the control of syphilis. The Bogalusa Board of Health was established July 4, 1914. It was composed of the Mayor, the Commissioner of Public Health and Safety, and three other citizens. Bogalusa has maintained a good health record. Dr. J. H. Slaughter was informed in 1938 that the city had the second lowest death rate in Louisiana. The rate for that year was only 11.3 per thousand.⁸⁰ Since the organization of the parish health unit, the Bogalusa health program has been directed toward cooperation in carrying out the parish program. The Bogalusa Chamber of Commerce, since 1935, has more or less sponsored the parish health unit. Mr. Ventress Young, General manager of the Gaylord Corporation, contributes \$20.00 per month to the unit. The supervisors at the paper mill from time to time have bought barrels of cod-liver oil for distribution by the parish health unit.⁸¹

Bogalusa

Where Bogalusa now stands was settled by the Adams, Bankston, Breland, Keaton, Pierce, Poole, Riley, McGehee, Pounds, Miller, Hodge, Wallace, Williams, Stewart, McElroy, Mason, Richardson, Byrd, Ard, and Paul families.

Farming and stock-raising were the principal occupations of pre-Civil War days, the surplus produce being sent to market in New Orleans. As early as 1817 a visitor to the region stated: "Staples are cotton, neat cattle, beef, pork, hides, tallow, cheese,

⁷⁹ *Ibid.*

⁸⁰ *Times-Picayune*, July 31, 1938.

⁸¹ Bogalusa Chamber of Commerce Files on Washington Parish Health Unit.

lumber, tar, pitch, and lime. Many other articles indeed might be enumerated, which are brought to New Orleans market, poultry of all kinds particularly."⁸² Some of the families owned a few slaves,⁸³ but farming was on a modest scale as compared with the richer sections of the state.

Transportation was crude, the usual mode of travel being either on horseback or in wagons and buggies. The ox-drawn wagon was seen more frequently than the horse-drawn variety. Produce went to Covington by way of the Columbia-Covington road and thence by schooner to New Orleans. Cattle were driven to Slidell and then forced to swim across the Rigolets and Chef Menteur on their way to market.⁸⁴ After the Civil War, the East Louisiana Railroad was constructed by the Poitevent-Favre Lumber Company, and although it did not go through the present site of Bogalusa, it served this area via Covington.

Lumber operations sprang up as a result of the railroad. Logs were floated down Pearl River to the Poitevent-Favre and the Horatio Weston sawmills at Pearlington and Logtown, Mississippi. Some of these logs became submerged and have since been recovered in a perfect state of preservation.⁸⁵ It has been claimed that several million feet of lumber yet remain at the bottoms of the Pearl and Bogue Chitto.

Smaller sawmills were found closer home. The Brassfield mill was located on the Columbia-Covington road where it crosses Lee's Creek. Pierce and Pounds had a small steam sawmill, cotton gin, and grist mill at Rio. A water-driven sawmill was located at Angie. Harrison Bankston erected a sawmill north of Curn's Creek, within the present limits of Bogalusa, in 1900. He also operated a cotton gin and a grist mill.⁸⁶

The period immediately following the Civil War was a hard one, but carpetbag rule did not afflict this thinly-settled section

⁸² Darby, *Geographical Description of the State of Louisiana*, 96.

⁸³ *Bogalusa News*, February 8, 1935. Harriet Hart, last of the Negroes born in slavery in this section, passed away during the week. Born on the plantation of Stephen Decatur Richardson, she grew up to serve as house girl and cook for Mrs. Richardson. "Aunt Harriet" cooked wedding and "in-fair" dinners for Colonel L. T. and Warren Richardson. This Negress had thirteen children, fifty-four grandchildren, and seven great-great-grandchildren. She was laid away in state, the funeral being attended by throngs of white and colored mourners. Her shroud was prepared by two great-great-granddaughters of Mrs. Stephen Richardson.

⁸⁴ Richardson, Paper prepared for Silver Jubilee.

⁸⁵ *Bogalusa News*, October 14, 1938. Upon the arrest of Lavon Stockstill of Picayune, Mississippi, who had been taking sunken logs from Pearl River, the defense was made that his grandfather placed them there sixty-four years ago. R. C. Cook of St. Tammany Parish claimed that he sank them between 1902 and 1905. The bark had not rotted from the logs. Before timber became scarce anyone felt free to take logs from the river with no questions asked.

⁸⁶ Richardson, Paper prepared for Silver Jubilee.

as severely as it did the more populous and more prosperous parts of the state. There was little money in circulation, but nevertheless most of the residents of Washington Parish lived in rude abundance. Farming, cattle raising, and woolgrowing kept them occupied. Cotton and logging brought in a little cash; other home-grown produce supplied the necessities and a few of the comforts of life.

Fish and game were abundant, adding variety to the food supply. Even after the coming of the big sawmill, Gibbs Dorsey reminisces today of walking to the porch of his general store in Richardsontown to shoot squirrels and wild turkeys. In a speech before the Phalanx Club, in March 1937, Major Jim Warren Richardson recalled that in the first years of this century the natives killed quails with ox-whips. They could throw a few lines into Pearl River at night and be assured of a plentiful supply of fish for the next day. School children on their way to school met foxes, and often stopped to chase wild turkeys out of the peafields.

Mrs. R. E. Keaton, whose father, the late LeRoy Pierce, owned the land where Bogalusa now stands, recalls pre-Bogalusa days quite clearly. She was born in what is now called the "Little Buffalo" or "Buffalo-town" section of the city and has lived in the neighborhood during her entire life. Her mother, née Julia Adams, was born where the Bogalusa Steam Laundry now stands, but at that time the region was a sparsely settled country district. "Miss Julia's" father, Shared Adams, together with his brothers, John and Jim, and sister, Abigail, migrated from North Carolina to settle on what is now called Adams' Creek. It was they who brought the rhododendron or mountain laurel to this section. "Miss Julia" married LeRoy Pierce and lived to see her birthplace become a thriving city. She died at the age of eighty-one. It was due to the cooperation of LeRoy Pierce, M. B. Williams, a Mr. Farr, P. G. and Nick Adams, and Warren Richardson that Bogalusa was established where it now stands.⁸⁷

Mrs. Keaton recalls attending church services at Lee's Creek as a very young woman, and even earlier meetings at Union Church. The latter church originated at Poole's Bluff about 1855, later moving to the site of the modern Armory, and still later to Columbia Road to be on the "main thoroughfare." Services were

⁸⁷ Personal interview with Mrs. Dollie Keaton, pioneer resident of Bogalusa.

held only once a month. The building also served as a school-house where reading, writing, spelling, and arithmetic were all taught in a brief session during three summer months. Special schools, such as "arithmetic" and "singing" schools, were popular—valued more, perhaps, as a social diversion than for the "learning" acquired. Two teachers were recalled by Mrs. Keaton, Professor R. H. Young and Miss Julia Ball. Before Bogalusa's first public schools were started, Mr. and Mrs. Keaton employed Mrs. Patterson (formerly Miss Ball) to teach their three children, Ilous, Iva, and LeRoy.

Converts to the teachings of Union Church, which was of the Baptist denomination, were baptized in Bogue Lusa Creek.⁸⁸ Steps were carved into the steep clay bluff leading down to the creek.

From the "main thoroughfare" the church was moved to Coburn's Creek and finally to the Adamstown section of Bogalusa where it came to rest.

Although not within the corporate limits of Bogalusa, the Lee's Creek Baptist Church has had a great influence over the lives of the people of the section. It was built on land donated by Captain M. G. Williams of Civil War fame. His descendants, by the score, yet attend this picturesque little church.

A Methodist church was established prior to 1905, southwest of Bogalusa near the present location of Brook's dairy.

Only one Catholic, named John McElroy, was known in the entire locality until the mill people came in 1906. Presbyterians, Lutherans, and members of other denominations were equally scarce prior to that date.

Whether church members or not, most of the early inhabitants characterized themselves as "decent, God-fearing people." While the educational facilities were limited to the short-term public schools at Lee's Creek, Coburn's Creek, and Ben's Ford, it is worthy of note that when the boom came there were no white illiterates in the entire section.⁸⁹

⁸⁸ The town derives its name from the Creek. In Choctaw, Bogue Lusa means "smoky or dark waters." William A. Read, *Louisiana Place-Names of Indian Origin*, 10. Agathine Goldstein of the Louisiana Highway Commission tells the legend that the stream is haunted by two Indian lovers. The maiden was drowned in the stream and the gloom and grief of the brave was so great that it cast a murky darkness over the stream.

⁸⁹ Richardson, Paper prepared for Silver Jubilee.

Disturbed little by the bustle and hurry of the outside world, these simple rural folk continued their planting and harvesting, their cattle and sheep raising, their felling of trees and clearing of land, their fishing and hunting. Their existence was enlivened by simple country pleasures and the seasonal trips to Covington and New Orleans. But the new century was to bring an undreamed of revolution to their mode of living.

CHAPTER II

THE ESTABLISHMENT AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE "MAGIC CITY"

The Biggest Lumbering Operation in the World

The transfer of timber investment and the lumber industry from the North to the South began at the turn of the century. It brought new settlers and capital to the South, built up great properties and enormous businesses, and did much to bind the two sections together. This transfer was accomplished in many instances gradually and quietly, but one individual operation was established to order in unique fashion. The "Magic City" was not an evolution but a creation—a creation of the Goodyear Lumber interests of Buffalo, New York.

In 1887, the firm of Frank H. and Charles W. Goodyear was organized and began to develop and dominate the lumber industry in western New York and northwestern Pennsylvania. Pennsylvania hemlock was the basis of this large industry, although it extended also to woodworking, railroading, and mining.

When it was seen that the hardwood business must end in a few years, the Goodyear interests naturally sought a field for expansion and were attracted to the South as the logical field.

Many Pennsylvania lumbermen had already investigated southern resources, among them Colonel F. L. Peck. Colonel Peck came south on a visit in the nineties with no intention of investing money, but on viewing the miles of virgin pine timber in southern Louisiana and Mississippi he became so enthusiastic that he joined J. J. Newman in forming a lumber company at Hattiesburg, Mississippi. To make his lumber investment profitable he had to construct the Mississippi Central Railroad of which he became president. Although a competitor of the Goodyears, he not only interested them in this section but also became an original stock-

holder in the Great Southern Lumber Company, often visiting Bogalusa in later years.¹

James E. Lacey was another famous lumberman who was given credit for interesting the Goodyears in southern timber. Through his solicitations, A. C. and Frank Goodyear with W. H. Sullivan rode horseback through Louisiana and Mississippi, finding in this section timber resources that in quantity and value were not excelled anywhere in the South.²

Locating Bogalusa

It was on September 14, 1905, that a party of Great Southern Lumber Company officials left Covington, Louisiana, with the intention of locating a townsite somewhere between Jackson, Mississippi, and Slidell, Louisiana. The group was composed of F. H. Goodyear, president, C. I. James, vice-president, W. H. Sullivan, general manager, F. J. Coleman, engineer, and N. G. Pearsall, general manager of the New Orleans Great Northern Railroad. Traveling in surreys, the party reached Bogue Lusa Creek on September 15. They thought it was a very attractive location for a town because of its elevation, but they did not like the idea of a lumber town so much nearer to Slidell than to Jackson. Their decision was to locate twenty-five miles to the north at a place called Ten-Mile, near Columbia, Mississippi. Finding some difficulty in purchasing land there, the Bogue Lusa Creek area was again considered.

The Mill Whistle, office journal of the "G. S. L." as the lumber company was popularly designated, related the story that Mr. Lacey got on a mule's back at Ten-Mile Creek and rode to what is today Bogalusa to secure an option from LeRoy Pierce for the present site of the "Magic City."³

Timber "Scouts"

Jimmy Whelan, who came to Bogalusa in March of 1904 as a "scout" or land agent for the Great Southern, remained there until his death at the age of eighty-two on March 18, 1931. In his capacity of land agent, he gained a great knowledge of the country and its people and did much to make friends for the company among the "natives." He was followed to the Bogalusa area in

¹ *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, July 16, 1937. Interview with Colonel Peck on a visit to Bogalusa.

² *Bogalusa News*, January 29, 1932. News story reporting the death of Lacey in New Orleans.

³ *The Mill Whistle*, Vol. III, No 4 (October, 1923).

December, 1904, by his son, Edward Whelan, who first served as a surveyor for the N. O. G. N. and later "ran compass" to his father as timber estimator. The J. D. Lacey Estimating Bureau sent a few men to St. Tammany and Washington parishes to "cruise" timber, but on the whole the "G. S. L." relied on individuals from Wisconsin and Minnesota. "Eddie" Whelan explains this on the basis of the superiority of timber men from these two states, citing the example of his father who gained experience in the woods of Wisconsin and Minnesota, later "cruising" timber from Nova Scotia and Canada to Louisiana and westward to California.⁴

Other members of the Whelan family came to Bogalusa from Wisconsin until a large connection had been established. Today this Irish family is an integral part of the city's life.

Mr. Whelan recalls that the trip from Covington to Bogalusa was an all-day ride. On his first trip the Tchefuncte was "up" and he was forced to swim in order to get across. Supplies came to the first camp, established in February, 1906, by four-yoke ox-teams, requiring four or five days for the Covington-Bogalusa round trip. Mail, which in pre-mill days had been addressed to Sun, Louisiana, was later directed to Covington and brought on to Bogalusa by private carrier.

James D. Lacey, P. H. Handsboro, C. I. James, W. G. Pearsall, and F. J. Coleman were boarded by the Keaton and Richardson families. Lasting friendships were formed. Names of company officials were bestowed on children in the neighborhood, attesting to the regard in which they were held.

J. D. Lacey and Tom Pigott (Parish Surveyor) surveyed the lands. It has been said that the new company paid \$100,000 for the Pigott swamplands alone. Money began to circulate freely as the beautiful stretches of pinelands changed hands.⁵

First Camp

On Wednesday, February 7, 1906, the first pine tree was felled on the north side of the creek near the present Avenue B bridge by J. L. McClendon, an old resident. Joe Collett, who today lives in the "Little Buffalo" section, served as water boy to "Uncle Jimmy" on this historic occasion. The axe which was employed is yet on display at the Bogalusa city hall.

⁴ Personal interview with Edward Whelan.

⁵ Personal interview with Mrs. Dollie Keaton.

By February 12, tents were erected and carpenters, millwrights, and construction men moved in to commence the erection of a portable sawmill near the site of the present paper mill. This portable mill was later moved to Zona. Skilled labor came principally from Pennsylvania and Wisconsin. Italians, Bohemians, Hungarians, Mexicans, Poles, and innumerable Negroes supplied the unskilled labor which at that time received from twelve to twenty and sometimes thirty cents per hour for a ten- or twelve-hour day. This wage was paid in silver, as the foreign laborers distrusted paper money.⁶

Before tents could be set up, the workmen slept on pine needles laid on split logs which formed pens. Later, camp houses lined Columbia Street. The natives found themselves hard pressed to supply the newcomers with milk, eggs, garden produce, chickens, and butter. Trade was carried on with difficulty, as the foreign workmen could not speak English. Ilous Keaton recalls that these "furriners" scandalized the natives by eating gourds and buzzards! He also recalls the results, as related by an Italian foreman—"blackie chickie fly so high—we eat 'em—like to die!"

John Gulotta was one of the early Italians to come to Bogalusa, where his family continues to reside. Since he could speak English, he became a foreman of one of the clearing squads.

There was sufficient timber on the site of the town—about fourteen million feet—to construct the town itself. It was first proposed to locate the permanent plant north of the creek, but on May 15, 1906, F. H. and A. C. Goodyear decided on the location south of the creek. Both town and plant were completed by November 1, 1907, but operation of the plant was not begun until September 1, 1908.⁷

So quietly had the company made its preparations that few, not engaged in the lumber industry, knew anything of the gigantic plan. A careful scanning of the 1906 files of the New Orleans *Daily Picayune* reveals only one mention of the transfer of land titles. In March, 1906, the Board of Directors of the Standard Land Company, Ltd., of Franklinton increased its stock by \$32,000, thus making a total paidup stock of \$120,000 within six months' time. Immense holdings of land, according to the *Picayune*, had been acquired by this company.⁸

⁶ Personal interview with Ilous Keaton.

⁷ Scrapbook of K. I. Bean, City Clerk of Bogalusa.

⁸ *Daily Picayune*, March 21, 1906.

Business Activities

The next mention of business activity in the Bogalusa neighborhood was concerned with the purchase by the Goodyear interests of the old East Louisiana Railroad which had connected the town of Pearl River, near Slidell, with Mandeville. The construction of one hundred and fifty miles of new track to join with the Northeastern Railroad at Slidell; a new line from Slidell to Florenville, then north one hundred and two miles to Smith's Ferry; and a track from Covington to Folsom were planned, according to a press release of September 1, 1906.⁹ Bogalusa was to be the terminus of the new road, which was to be called the New Orleans Great Northern. A scarcity of labor was mentioned; also the activities connected with the plans for the great sawmill were given their first publicity in a southern newspaper. An interesting comment on the salubrity of this fine timber region was the statement that since 1897 it had been noted for its freedom from the dread yellow fever.

Railway Service

In these effete days of the streamlined "Rebel," old-time Bogalusans recall with a chuckle the elegance of the "Ozone Special," with its "three coaches" (two plush and one leather) and the "parlor" car where refreshments could be obtained. Two trains arrived and departed daily, both doing a flourishing business.¹⁰

A Planned Enterprise

The founding of Bogalusa was to become a romance, not only of Louisiana industry, but of American enterprise. It showed to the world what unlimited capital backed by long experience could do in the way of city planning and city building. So well was the effort planned and timed that it was like winding up a mechanical toy and touching the spring! Here were built mills—and planer mills with all accessories, fireproof throughout, with concrete foundations and walls and roofs of iron; with machinery foundations planned to last until the final log was cut. Before a wheel was turned, Bogalusa was planned for forty years to come. And even then they said, "Bogalusa will live on, the center of a

⁹ *Ibid.*, September 1, 1906.

¹⁰ N. G. Pearsall was general manager of the line, George B. Aubutin was freight and passenger agent, Frank H. Goodyear was president, C. W. Goodyear was vice-president, Charles I. James was second vice-president, M. E. Olmstead was treasurer, C. K. Mullins was auditor, and F. J. Coleman was chief engineer. The New Orleans Great Northern maintained offices at 705 Gravier Street in New Orleans.

thriving agricultural country and the home of varied industries, which will be provided by the forethought of its founders."¹¹

The Great Southern Lumber Company did not belie its name. Organized as a Pennsylvania corporation with an authorized capital of \$12,330,700, it soon acquired control over 7,000,000,000 feet of choice longleaf yellow pine and expended \$3,000,000 on an ideal plant.¹² In three months three thousand men were employed.

As the first timber buyers came through, a hue and cry about the "lumber trust" was raised, but within a few months people had begun to say that "the Company" had done more by means of the railroad and mill to promote the Pearl River Valley than all other enterprises combined. In taxes alone the company contributed much to the prosperity of Washington Parish. In December, 1906, the Goodyear syndicate paid \$5,774.20 state taxes, \$11,548.40 parish taxes, \$3,131.41 school taxes, and \$4,041.94 road taxes.¹³

Work on the new town went on day and night. A reporter visiting the boom town wrote:

Today the town site of Bogalusa presents a busy scene. Over seven hundred men are at work there. There is not a moment when the loud report of exploding dynamite does not tell of the clearing up of land. Railroad tracks are being laid in every direction. New cars and new machinery are being brought in on every train.¹⁴

¹¹ Editorial in *American Lumberman*, July 4, 1908.

¹² Officers and Board of Directors when the Great Southern Lumber Company was organized were as follows:

Officers

- C. W. Goodyear, Buffalo, New York, President.
- Charles I. James, Baltimore, Maryland, Vice-President.
- A. C. Goodyear, Buffalo, New York, Second Vice-President.
- M. E. Olmstead, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, General Counsel.
- W. H. Sullivan, Bogalusa, Louisiana, General Superintendent.
- C. W. Goodyear, Jr., Bogalusa, Louisiana, Assistant Superintendent.
- H. C. Houtz, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, Secretary.
- F. A. Lehr, Buffalo, New York, Assistant Secretary and Treasurer.
- J. K. Breeden, Bogalusa, Louisiana, Assistant Treasurer.
- W. H. Baumes, Buffalo, New York, Comptroller.
- G. C. Ligon, Bogalusa, Louisiana, Auditor.
- George M. Whitney, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, Transfer Agent.
- Franklin Greenwood, Chicago, Illinois, General Sales Agent.

Board of Directors

- Walter P. Cooke, Buffalo, New York.
 - Jerry Crary, Warren, Pennsylvania.
 - A. C. Goodyear, Buffalo, New York.
 - Ganson Depew, Buffalo, New York.
 - C. W. Goodyear, Buffalo, New York.
 - Henry Hamlin, Smithport, Pennsylvania.
 - Lane S. Hart, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.
 - Charles I. James, Baltimore, Maryland.
 - M. E. Olmstead, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.
 - N. G. Pearsall, Covington, Louisiana.
 - George O. Wagner, Buffalo, New York.
- ¹³ *Daily Picayune*, December 30, 1906.
¹⁴ *Ibid.*, September 1, 1906.

W. H. Sullivan, who earned the title "the father of Bogalusa," was in complete charge of operations. "He had instructions at all times to build the largest and best equipped plant in the world; to make the town a good town in which to live; to give the people good schools, churches, well arranged homes with electric lights, pure water, sewerage and all modern conveniences; to build good streets, good sidewalks, and to make the town so attractive that men who worked in lumber enterprises would be glad to live in Bogalusa.¹⁵ How well he succeeded in carrying out these instructions, Bogalusa citizens have attested for many years.

The work of town building was temporarily halted in the latter part of September by a terrific storm which laid low large stretches of timber and resulted in many hair-breadth escapes. The oldest inhabitants spoke of it as the worst storm within their memory. A tree fell across the tent of F. J. Shea, a contractor. Albert Bernstein, Mr. Sullivan's secretary, barely escaped from falling trees. Negro houses were overturned, mules and horses were killed, and much damage in general was done. Within a few hours, however, the debris had been cleared away and the construction work again proceeded apace.¹⁶

Early Days

Many recall the "Wild West" atmosphere of the town in the early days.¹⁷ A. K. Beall tells many interesting stories of this period of Bogalusa's development. He had come to Bogalusa in 1906 on a pleasure excursion to look over the mammoth enterprise. He contacted Mr. Sullivan, whom he remembers as "a live-wire," and of whom he says: "He was hail-fellow-well-met, very likeable. He could meet anybody and make him feel at home. He loved to do spectacular things in a lavish way." Mr. Beall was employed by Mr. Sullivan to operate the company store, organized under the name of the Bogalusa Stores. He found lodging at the Magnolia Hotel and ate his meals at "Blarney Castle," where he remembers the food as being plentiful—"such as it was." At the time he visited Bogalusa, Mr. Beall was commissary manager at the hardwood mill at Garyville, Louisiana,

¹⁵ Scrapbook of K. I. Bean.

¹⁶ *Daily Picayune*, October 1, 1906.

¹⁷ Before the coming of the mill, all was serene. According to Jim Warren Richardson, Judge Ard dispensed justice in Ward Four, which comprised all territory east of Lawrence Creek. He never tried a civil case, always managing to persuade the litigants to settle outside of court.

which mill claimed to be the largest of its kind in the world. Many Garyville mill people had already transferred to Bogalusa, including a former chief of police, a Mr. Woods, who had been hired as a deputy (some say "gunman") by the "G.S.L."

According to Mr. Beall, there was much talk of Bogalusa in New Orleans. Jokes were made at the Orpheum about the mushroom growth of the lumber camp. Restaurants catered to the prosperous northern lumbermen. The Grunewald and St. Charles hotels were filled with guests connected with the new "Magic City." Even the Italians on the streets were saying, "Go to Bogaloose—easy mon—easy mon!"

Mr. and Mrs. Sullivan were staying at the Red Star Café-Hotel, as were many other "G.S.L." employees. This hostelry was a picturesque affair. It was like a dormitory as to sleeping arrangements—there were large rooms containing many beds with three or more occupants to a bed! The Magnolia Hotel was the second to be built, on the site of the present Armory, and later the Colonial Hotel was built by the National Hotel Company on a site just back of the Great Southern "Big Office."¹⁸ This latter was to serve as a workingman's hotel, while on the North Side the Pine Tree Inn was built by the "G.S.L." for the accommodation of the traveling public.

Old-timers recall the first days of Bogalusa Stores, now a modern department store doing an annual business of a million dollars. In those days merchandise was in piles or stacks with little or no attempt at display but with goods of excellent quality. The first store building was near the present Mill-Supply building. There were no other buildings of importance at that time except the freight and passenger depots, "Blarney Castle," the "Red Star," "Magnolia Hotel," and a movie house under the management of "Doc" Hall. The old store remained near the tracks until 1909, when it was removed to its present site. A Mr. Singletary was its first manager, followed by A. K. Beall who served in that capacity until 1913.¹⁹

¹⁸ The old Colonial Hotel was razed in March, 1938. It was in operation a year or more before the plant began work. It was a hundred-room structure with office, dining room, kitchen, and pantries. It was operated by the "G. S. L." until 1928, when it was leased to H. M. Headley. Later it was under the management of Mrs. Mae Rester. It became the property of Gaylord at the time of the Bogalusa Paper Company merger.

¹⁹ Feature story in *Bogalusa News*, July 10, 1936, on the celebration of the thirtieth anniversary of the Bogalusa Stores. Other managers to serve this company were men named Crystal, Swain, Mason, Lonnegan, Max Wilson, and the present head, N. D. Ott.

Traveling salesman flocked to the new town. Mr. Sullivan said that everybody with anything to sell, from a mousetrap to a steamboat, made a beeline for Bogalusa. They stormed Mr. Sullivan's office, but he "sicked 'em" on Mr. Beall who found himself constrained to entertain fifteen or twenty rivals at one time. The salesmen made their headquarters at the Pine Tree Inn which in those days was patterned after the famous St. Charles Hotel of New Orleans, even to the extent of having Negro waiters in full dress suits and uniformed doormen and porters.

On one occasion Mr. Sullivan acted as host to the Tri-State Commercial Travelers at a banquet that cost "the Company" fifteen hundred dollars. A special train brought caterers and food supplies from the New Orleans Grunewald. A long-remembered feature of the feast was the "punch with a punch" which sent the guests out over the South, singing the praises of the boom town of the pinelands.

Everybody then thought the new town would reach a population of fifty thousand. Grandiose schemes filled the air. "Can you change a twenty-dollar bill?" was a common question. Any workingman could. Lots were subdivided into plots only twenty feet wide. Hourly the sound of the pistol shot signified that property was changing hands—from twelve noon to two P.M. were the hours set aside for the daily blasting.

Greenburg's and Berenson's were the only two stores on Columbia Avenue, but they were quickly followed by many others. A *Daily Picayune* news story of February 2, 1907, carried a picture of L. T. Richardson as promoter and realtor of the new town. On that date Mr. Richardson listed, in addition to the First State Bank, the following business enterprises: Dorsey Brothers, Richardson Brothers and Company, W. D. Ray and Brother, Sid B. Planchard, J. A. Trimbley, C. S. Brady, jeweler, and Rester Brothers, barbers. In process of construction there were drug-stores, baker and butcher shops, restaurants, hotels, dancing halls, and skating rinks. Truly, a boom town was in the making.

The First State Bank of Bogalusa had been organized in the latter part of 1906, with a capital of \$30,000. However, its active business career did not begin until January 15, 1907.²⁰

²⁰ Directors of the bank were: C. Ellis Ott, president; L. T. Richardson, vice-president; L. T. Richardson, Jr., cashier; W. G. Dorsey, S. L. Jenkins, J. K. Johnson, Otis D. Richardson, E. W. Ott, Louis P. Rice, J. H. Dixon, W. P. Stewart, Jr., and James Robert Leslie.

Among other pioneer business concerns may be mentioned the Marx Hardware, Cohen's Furniture Company, Cesario's garage, and G. F. Poole's mortuary, all of which are still in business.

The founder of M. Marx, Inc., came to the "Magic City" over thirty-five years ago from Russia, to erect the third store built on Columbia Street in Bogalusa. From the original business housed in a structure 18 x 40 feet, he built the largest hardware establishment between Jackson, Mississippi, and New Orleans. Born in Russia, Max Marx—the "Grand Old Man of Bogalusa", as he was called until his death in 1936,—first came to New York, later to New Orleans, and then to Bogalusa where he settled permanently. A great civic worker, he served on the School Board, the old Sewerage and Water Board, was a member of the first Chamber of Commerce, was president of the Columbia Street Land Office, and acted as first president of the Beth-El Synagogue. His wife and seven sons still live in Bogalusa.

For thirty-five years Cesario's garage has stood at the corner of Superior Avenue and Columbia Street, watching the horse being replaced by the automobile and adjusting its business from blacksmithing to automobile repair.

G. F. Poole had the first business establishment operated on the North Side. When he began his business career in Bogalusa, there were only three homes and the Pine Tree Inn north of Bogue Lusa Creek, although the depot was being built. In his own words, he came "with a string of horses, a wife, a daughter, and the will to make good in a new city." Coming from Covington, July 15, 1909, he established the first livery stable and crude mortuary in a building located where the Amacker home now stands. Forced to move at fifteen days' notice, he hastily built a two-story building on Austin Street, which he used for living quarters as well as for a stable for his forty horses. As the automobile came into use, the livery business was disposed of and the undertaking business was enlarged. Today that business is located on Alabama Avenue in a handsome colonial type home of twenty rooms, a chapel, reception rooms, garages, and hotel accommodations for overnight guests. Fourteen men and women are on the payroll. Before "Poole's" was established the Commissary took care of the funeral business, storing fifty-dollar caskets (now valued at three hundred dollars) in the basement of the store. These were sold without profit and the night watchman was on call for this particular service to the public.

"Cohen's" was not founded until 1914. In the year that Bogalusa blossomed from a mill village into an incorporated city, S. Cohen, who had been successful as a merchant in New Orleans, decided "that the scent of the pines was not only a pleasant perfume but that the hum of the wheels of the giant industries made sweet music and that Bogalusa was the spot for him to settle down for the future."²¹ Since that decision was made, the Cohens have been an important part of the business, civic, and social life of this region. The first furniture store was a frame building 20 x 35 feet. Today's store is a brick structure 50 x 180 feet, with a 50 x 80 feet warehouse in addition. At first only Cohens served as clerks, but now there are fifteen employees on the payroll.

It was not until the first Monday of January, 1908, that the first school got under way. H. C. Homeyer was chairman and C. K. Mullings, R. E. Keaton, and R. K. Breedin were members of the board of trustees. Parish school board members who authorized the school were K. J. Green, J. W. Carter, M. N. Miller, and F. B. Bateman. Misses Inez Pounds (later Mrs. Davidson and now Mrs. Chandler) and Ethel Walters served as teachers. The student enrollment was only thirty-six.²²

Sections of Bogalusa

Many, upon first coming to Bogalusa, have been both intrigued and confused as to the names of the sections. Going to "the Road" refers to a jaunt to Columbia Street which is the main business district, although there are business districts also on North Side, Avenue B, Pleasant Hill, Denhamtown, Richard-sontown, and Adamstown. A stranger complains that Bogalusa is a series of villages linked together by dwellings. The usual remark is, "Where is the town?" He gets off a bus or train and goes to a hotel on North Side; mails a letter, visits the Y.M.C.A. and the hospital on South Side; attends church on Pleasant Hill; and goes shopping or to the theater on "the Road"—all miles apart.

The original mill village, however, was compactly arranged. Avenue A was the mill itself; Avenue B had the "Big Office," the Commissary, the Post Office, and a row of two-story dwelling houses. Central School, the Y.M.C.A., the Y.W.C.A., and the Colonial Hotel were all in the immediate neighborhood. All streets

²¹ Personal interview with S. Cohen, pioneer Bogalusa merchant.

²² Personal interview with Mrs. Inez Chandler, first teacher of Bogalusa Public Schools.

parallel to the mill were lettered from A to I; the cross streets were numbered from First to Eighth. But carefully planned Bogalusa soon burst its bounds and, like Topsy, "just grewed."

The rather picturesque section names were given to Bogalusa by a Negro delivery man. Upon reaching the "Magic City," Mr. Beall found that one of his Garyville Negroes had preceded him. Henry Fisher was a sort of pet of Mr. Beall; in fact he was Mr. Beall's "ear to the ground," for like many of his race he was an expert, if untrained, psychologist with a wonderful memory. Henry was made head delivery boy at Bogalusa Stores, and he complained that service was slowed down because it was hard for the boys to find out where the customers lived. He devised a system of stacking packages in piles and calling sections to the drayman after the fashion used in railroad stations. Draymen soon learned that "Official Quarters" meant the handsome Sullivan mansion on South Border Drive; "Little Buffalo" or "Buffalotown" meant the residential district just south of the mill houses, which district was occupied by company "higher-ups" from Buffalo, New York; "Jew-town" referred to the Columbia Street section where a few small stores were operated by Jewish merchants; Richardsontown had already been named; Adamstown and Denhamtown received their names from the families located there. Henry asked LeRoy Pierce to name his own section, to which Mr. Pierce gave the title Pleasant Hill (now dubbed simply "the Hill"). "Shacktown," called today by the more euphonious designation, Lakeview, was Henry's masterpiece—said Henry, "Ain't nothin' but shacks out towards the river so we'll jes' call that place Shacktown."²³

Today, in Bogalusa one lives on "the Avenue," on North Side, in Northwest Bogalusa, in "Little Buffalo," in "the Terrace," in Adamstown, Denhamtown, or Richardsontown, on "the Hill," in "Jew-town," on Riverside Drive, or in the latest fashionable subdivision known as Founder's Drive.

"American Lumberman" Survey

So interested was the lumber industry in the progress of the new super mill town that the leading trade journal, the *American Lumberman*, sent a staff photographer, a Mr. Streeter, with their special feature writer, Bowling Arthur Johnson, to find out just

²³ Personal interview with A. K. Beall, first manager of Bogalusa Stores.

what was going on. Mr. Sullivan, in his usual lavish fashion, gave them every aid. For four weeks they were driven over the Great Southern holdings. Morgan Cooper, today an engineer for the Gulf, Mobile and Ohio Railroad, acted as locomotive driver while Edward Whelan of the "G.S.L." woods department served as guide. They traveled by rail and by horseback over three hundred miles of timber country. The result of their visit was a lavishly illustrated special feature article which appeared in the July 4, 1908, issue of the *American Lumberman*.

Among the findings they reported were these:

Tributary to the plant are 7,000,000,000 feet of choice long-leaf yellow pine now [1908] owned or available. 230,000 acres are owned by G. S. L. in Washington, St. Tammany, and Tangipahoa Parishes.

The plant will produce annually 175,000,000 feet of lumber.²⁴

Predicted on stumpage, the plant has a life of forty years.²⁵

The G.S.L. will employ 2,000 men.²⁶

Log and tree storage ponds cover an area of twenty-eight acres and will hold 7,000,000,000 feet of timber.

The daily capacity will be 600,000 feet.

The equipment consists of four band-saws, two re-saws, one gang saw, edgers, and trimmers.

The twenty-two dry kilns have a daily capacity of 500,000 feet. The equipment includes two machines for sizing large timber in a separate building; nine machines for surfacing and sizing yard stock in another building; thirty-two machines in the planing mill proper for working kiln-dried high grade longleaf pine lumber.

Two storage sheds, capable of housing 20,000,000 feet of stock. 35,000,000 feet may be stored on the yard. Foundations for the lumber piles are of concrete.

The boiler capacity of the modern power plant is 5,000 horsepower. The electrical portion of the plant is 1,500 kilowatts.

A hospital capable of taking care of sixty patients has been built and equipped.

²⁴ On a few occasions a million board feet were cut in a single day.

²⁵ It operated only thirty years, 1908-1938.

²⁶ Biggest payroll was 2,500 during the days of the First World War, according to the records of W. J. Willoughby of the "G. S. L." Personnel Department.

The location of the city, built on a scale to accommodate 25,000, is splendid. It is at an elevation of 102 feet above sea-level, forty feet above Pearl River, and twenty feet higher than Bogue Lusa Creek.²⁷

Accommodations for transients are furnished by a 55 room modern commercial hotel. A workingmen's hotel of 100 rooms has been built and equipped, and additional facilities are supplied by six large boarding houses.

Six acres have been set aside for a park.²⁸

All water is secured from flowing artesian wells and carried to the houses by fourteen miles of watermains, which already have been put in and connected. The city has ten miles of sewers.

Fire protection is furnished the city by three splendidly drilled fire companies.

The town has a complete telephone system.

Four churches of different denominations have been erected on sites furnished by the company.

The town has a population of 4,000.

An approximate idea of the character of this town may be secured from a list of the materials used in its construction:

Steel, tons.....	8,000
Lumber, feet.....	16,000,000
Brick	8,000,000
Concrete, cubic yards.....	20,000
Cement, carloads	250

The plant and town have been designed, constructed and will be operated under the supervision of W. H. Sullivan, general superintendent.

The plant at Bogalusa is now ready to start. It represents the best ideas in sawmill construction. The town stands for the sanitary housing of people and the homes put up have been supplied with every convenience. Bogalusa did not rise magic-like out of the heart of a longleaf yellow pine forest at the command of the man who held the wand. It is the product of hard work; the culmination of carefully laid plans systematically carried out; the application of the proper mixture of brains and money, common sense and sawmill knowledge. It does not owe its existence solely to brains, brawn, or capital, but to a combination of all three.

²⁷ Occasionally, however, Bogue Lusa Creek goes on a rampage. In June, 1939, torrential rains caused an overflow covering Willis, Okechobee, Rio Grande, and Montgomery avenues, suspending traffic for two days. Five Bogalusans narrowly escaped drowning. The flood crest was only four feet lower than the "Big Flood" of 1900. Creek water backed into the reservoirs, causing a rush on typhoid serum.

²⁸ Goodyear Park.

In elaborating on the special equipment of the Company, these technical experts made pertinent comments on the logging advantages, the mill equipment, the distribution of the mill product, the planing mill, the power plant, and the railroad system.

At the time of this survey, three logging tracks had been established. These spurs combined were thirty-six miles long. The main lines were laid with sixty-pound steel and the short spurs with forty-five-pound steel. Each camp was equipped with two Lidgerwood five-line combined skidders and loaders. The skidding lines were nine hundred feet long and operated from both sides of the track, enabling the loggers to "clean up" from each spur about one-third of a mile of timber. The estimated capacity of each skidder was 125,000 feet per day. At each setting, each machine could skid and load timber from thirty acres of land. In addition to the Lidgerwoods, there were three Barnhart log loaders, used in getting out short logs and picking up timber from the right-of-way. Additional logging equipment included two hundred and fifty center bunk, forty-foot flat cars; one hundred and twenty-five skeleton steel, twenty-four-foot logging cars, and ten 65-ton locomotives, four of the Climax, three of the Shay, and three of the Baldwin type. These "dummy-lines" were really worthy of the talents of a Paul Bunyan!

An interesting economy measure was the Company ruling that no stump should be more than twelve inches high. Each tree was sent to the mill intact; each log was a tree length, down to six inches in diameter at the top. To handle this tree length timber the "G. S. L." provided a tree mill building where logs were classified according to size and quality in separate "booms." This building was a two-story structure 75 x 110 feet, the second story being used for a filing room.

The logs were carried into the mill by three heavy log jacks to a point where the machinery used to cut them into log length could be put in motion. After the first log had been cut it dropped onto a swift moving conveyor and was carried to a point where "kickers" were provided for ejecting it sidewise into the log pond. The noteworthy feature of the log pond was that it was supplied with water by two electrically driven centrifugal pumps which raised the water from Bogue Lusa Creek and discharged it into a flume four feet wide and two feet deep built on an incline.

The log was cut in half by seventy-two-inch swinging circular saws. Heavy iron stops, operated by power, were employed to determine the length of the logs. Any length log, from eight to seventy feet, could be cut. Special equipment was used to cut out defective spots and drop them through an opening in the slides onto a conveyor,

The mill itself was a building 122 x 182 feet; only the floor of this building was of timber. John J. Monaghan of the Filer and Stowell Company of Milwaukee helped Mr. Sullivan with the plans for its construction. This firm supplied the machinery used in the sawmill, the tree mill, and the power plant. This concern alone shipped ninety-six carloads of equipment into Bogalusa—possibly the largest single order ever given to any company by any mill.

Logs were carried into the mill by two haul-ups, each one hundred and eighty feet long. When they reached the "deck" they were distributed right and left by "kickers." The sawing equipment consisted of four eight-foot single cutting band mills, one of which could cut logs up to seventy feet long. The three others handled logs up to thirty feet long. The carriages were moved by twelve-inch "shotgun" feeds, except for the long carriage which was operated by a 60 x 20 inch twin-engine feed.

Back of the band mills were two Filer and Stowell eight-foot self-centering resaws. A Wickes gang in the center of the mill farther back completed the cutting equipment.

Edgers, trimmers, and slashers were installed to take care of the sawed product and the refuse. All handling was done by machinery. With the exception of feeding lumber into the edgers, it was not necessary for human hands to touch it.

The sawed lumber was divided into three classes. A special timber dock was provided for each class. In a fireproof building some two hundred and fifty feet south of the mill were two timber sizers, which surfaced the timber to dimension. These machines had a capacity of 150,000 feet daily. The lumber docks provided storage for 1,500,000 feet.

Piece stuff and common boards were carried from the mill to a green lumber planing mill, where the boards were surfaced and the piece stuff sized, afterwards being dipped into a solution of bichloride of mercury to guard against stain while drying.

The better grades of lumber were carried from the mill upon an eight-section Whaley sorter which separated the different lengths. From the sorter the lumber went to a Soulé stacker. Both sorters and stackers were about five hundred feet long. These stackers were under cover, and they piled the lumber on dry-kiln trucks. Each truck held about five thousand feet of lumber.

Between the stackers and the dry kilns was an immense dock, holding about 1,500,000 feet. The dry kilns had a daily capacity of 5,000,000 feet. Three were used for drying lath, special cars having been prepared for that purpose. The remaining kilns provided facilities for drying lumber up to twenty-four feet in length. The interior of the kilns was of steel and iron, roofed with vitrified tile. They were completely fireproof throughout. To handle the product, two thousand dry-kiln trucks were used. After going through the kilns, the lumber was sorted for length and grade. The rough lumber shed had a capacity of ten thousand feet.

The planing mill was one of the largest in America. It was in a separate steel and concrete building, covering an area of 125 x 450 feet. The machinery consisted of twenty matching machines, two double surface machines, four molding machines, two four-saw edgers, one band rip saw, one band bevel siding saw, one Byrkit lath machine, and a supply of cutoff saws. The surplus planer mill product was cared for by a dressed lumber shed. All loading was done under cover.

The best of the refuse picked from the conveyor, above mentioned, was used in producing about 150,000 lath daily. The conveyor passed from the sawmill through the lath mill on its way to the burner, and those pieces suitable for making lath were rescued. The lath mill was equipped with two bolters and two lath mills. The huge refuse burner was located a short distance from the lath mill. Later, in 1936, the burner which originally cost \$75,000 was destroyed. It was known as the "Monument to Waste," as it consumed wood now utilized in the manufacture of paper pulp.

With the exception of the tree mill, which had a separate power plant, all the machinery was run from one central power plant. The sawmill machinery was run from shafting. Planing and lath mills were operated by individual electric motors.

In the power plant were housed four Filer and Stowell Corliss engines, the 40 x 60 one furnishing power to the sawmill; two 28 x 48 and one 18 x 36 driving the generators. The electric power thus generated operated eight lumber stackers, forty-eight planing mill machines, two filing rooms, eight Sturdevant blowers, two 15-inch pumps, and also supplied current for lighting the plant and the town.

In the engine room also were fire pumps, two boiler feed pumps, two belted pumps, two 25-horsepower generator sets, and one 54 x 10 feet switchboard.

Growth

With astounding speed the rough, tough lumber camp continued to grow. People from far and near, the country folk, the "city slickers," the curious, the ambitious, those seeking a new start in life, came in droves. From a population of 1,500 in 1907, the town grew to 2,000 in 1908, 3,000 in 1909, 5,000 in 1910, 7,500 in 1911, 9,500 in 1912, 10,000 in 1914, and to 14,604 in 1940.

Naming the Town

The name of the town—perhaps the only one in the United States to be filed with the Patent Office as a registered trademark—was chosen by William Henry Sullivan. The name was derived from Bogue Lusa Creek; but since the postal authorities preferred a one-word name, the designation "Bogalusa" was evolved. "Bogalusa Brand" was a familiar sight in many far places of the world until 1937 when, as the merging of the Bogalusa Paper Company with the Gaylord Container Corporation was effected, the "Bogalusa" trademark was abandoned. Today it is used by the Chamber of Commerce and other civic organizations as a letterhead design.

Thus was born the "Magic City"—a thriving metropolis in the "Green Empire." It has fittingly been called "the New South's Young City of Destiny."

CHAPTER III

BOGALUSA BECOMES A CITY

After eight years of colorful existence as a mill town with no political status whatever other than as a part of Ward Four of Washington Parish, the people of Bogalusa decided to organize a

government of their own. A private census completed April 1, 1913, showed that the population of unincorporated Bogalusa was 10,000, of which 6,500 were whites.¹ Thus population seemed to justify such a move. Prior to 1914 the Great Southern Lumber Company managed most of the affairs commonly assumed by municipalities, although legally the town remained under the complete jurisdiction of the parish. Deputies, chosen and compensated by the Great Southern, were appointed by the sheriff of the parish to attend to law enforcement. Taxes were paid at Franklinton according to parish assessment. Courts were the Justice of the Peace courts of Ward Four.

Organization

Approximately 500 men gathered in Central School on the night of May 20, 1914, to go about the business of incorporating Bogalusa as a city. This mass meeting unanimously chose G. H. Wilcox as chairman. A committee composed of W. H. Sullivan, B. D. Talley, C. Ellis Ott, H. J. Cowgill, and J. K. Johnson was appointed and authorized to secure a charter from the Louisiana Legislature, to become effective on July 4, 1914, if possible. The committee was instructed also to invite the Governor and all members of both branches of the State Legislature to be the guests of the new city on the inaugural day. The committee was likewise authorized to recommend for appointment by the Governor a mayor and four commissioners.²

The committee immediately went about its duties by enlisting the aid of the Honorable Delos R. Johnson, representative from Washington Parish. In a letter to Mr. Johnson requesting him to extend the invitation in the name of the committee, to all legislators and state officials, the following interesting statements were made:

Bogalusa is the youngest town in the State and perhaps the only town in the history of the State that has started off with ten thousand people without having been previously incorporated. It is the intention of the Management of the Sawmill to have it in operation for a couple of hours on July Fourth, so that the guests of the City will have an opportunity of seeing the largest sawmill in the world in operation. . . . We would arrange for a special train to leave Baton Rouge on the morning of the Fourth

¹ *Fourth of July Booklet*, 1914.

² Scrapbook of K. I. Bean.

at the convenience of the Governor, to whom we are also extending this invitation, and would arrange for the special to run back to Baton Rouge on the night of the Fourth.³

The committee addressed a very similar letter to Governor Hall, urging him to be present on the gala occasion.⁴ In a later missive the same group urged the appointment by the Governor of W. H. Sullivan as Mayor, and J. K. Johnson, J. C. Mills, H. H. Wilcox, and H. J. Cowgill as Commissioners.⁵

Representative Delos R. Johnson introduced the bill for incorporation on Tuesday, May 26, 1914.⁶ He moved that the rules be suspended in order to refer House Bill No. 247 to the proper committee. His motion was carried, and the bill was immediately reread and referred to the Committee on Municipal Corporations.⁷ It was reported favorably, read the second time on May 28, returned to the Calendar subject to call on May 29, was ordered sent to the senate on June 1, enrolled and signed by the Lieutenant Governor, T. C. Barrett, and taken to the

³ Letter in *ibid.*

⁴ The letter, copied from the Scrapbook of K. I. Bean, is as follows:

Hon. Luther E. Hall,
Governor of Louisiana
Baton Rouge, Louisiana

Bogalusa, La.
June 9, 1914.

Dear Governor:

At a meeting of the citizens of Bogalusa held on Friday, May 29th, the men whose names are attached hereto were unanimously appointed a committee to tender Your Excellency an invitation to be present in Bogalusa on July Fourth as guest of the people of Bogalusa, at which time we hope to start off the City of Bogalusa; and as this is perhaps the first time in the history of Louisiana when a city of ten thousand people starts off without having been previously incorporated, and as perhaps it will be a matter of historic importance to the State, you would confer a very great favor on the City of Bogalusa if you would arrange to be present on July Fourth, when we hope the bill to incorporate Bogalusa will have passed the Legislature and will have been signed by Your Excellency.

Under the provisions of the Charter, the first officers of Bogalusa are to be chosen by you, and you would be conferring a very great favor upon us if you could deliver their commissions to the various officers of Bogalusa on July Fourth in the presence of the citizens of the City.

If you decide to accept our invitation, which we are also extending to both house of the Legislature and all other State officers, we will arrange for a special train to leave Baton Rouge sometime at your convenience on the morning of July Fourth and take you back in the evening. Thinking perhaps some of the State officers or members of the Legislature may want to go to New Orleans on the night of the Fourth, we will arrange for a special train to take them from Bogalusa to New Orleans.

At your convenience we would esteem it a favor if you would advise us as to your wishes in the matter.

We would like also to extend this invitation to your wife and members of your family.

W. H. Sullivan	} Com.
C. Ellis Ott	
H. J. Cowgill	
B. D. Talley	
J. K. Johnson	

⁵ *Ibid.*

⁶ *Louisiana House Journal*, 1914, pp. 169-170.

⁷ *Ibid.* The committee was composed of Messrs. Veeder, chairman, Edwards, Shell, Le-Blanc, Dupont, Norman (of Avoyelles), Boyd, Atkins, Bryant, McClanahan, Carter (of Rapides), Hart, and Dupré.

Governor for executive approval on June 9. The notice of executive approval was received and the Act was signed on June 11, 1914.⁸

Act No. 14 of those passed by the second regular session of the Fourth General Assembly stated specifically the purposes of such incorporation in its title:

An Act to incorporate the City of Bogalusa, in the Fourth Ward of the Parish of Washington; to provide for the Government and administration of the affairs thereof by a Commission Council, the first members of which shall be appointed by the Governor; to provide for the election and recall of the members of said Council; to constitute the territory of said City a School District; to limit the power of the Police Jury of Washington Parish; to levy Parish taxes and licenses therein; to prohibit the sale of intoxicating liquors, wine or beer, within the limits of said City; to provide for the establishment of the City Court of Bogalusa, defining its jurisdiction and the right of appeal therefrom; to provide for the election of a Judge and Constable for said Court in Ward 4 of the Parish of Washington, and the abolition of the justices of the peace and constables now in said ward; to provide for the appointment of a Clerk of said City Court, and defining his powers and duties; and to provide for the compensation of said Judge, Constable, and Clerk; to authorize said City to borrow money for its support until taxes for the year 1915 are collected; to abolish the Village of Richardstown in said parish; and to repeal all laws and parts of laws in conflict with this Act.⁹

July the Fourth had always been celebrated with much enthusiasm in the young Bogalusa, so it was quite natural that the inaugural day should have been planned for that date. The Citizens' Committee appointed chairmen to be responsible for every phase of the celebration. The list of subcommitteemen and committeewomen (for the women played an important role in this historic event) reads like an old-time "Who's Who" of the "Magic City." Many of the names are of those still prominent in the city's affairs. G. H. Wilcox was made chairman of the executive committee, W. H. Sullivan, that magnificently hospitable personality, was responsible for the Governor's reception, H. J. Cowgill managed the fireworks, J. F. Peters was in charge of the flag raising, A. N. Dobbs supervised the parade, H. E. Hoppen and C. J. Wade planned for baseball and other sports, Mrs. W. H.

⁸ *Louisiana Senate Journal*, 1914, p. 186.

⁹ *Louisiana Acts*, 1914, p. 15.

Sullivan sponsored the baby parade, J. A. Spekenheir planned the decorations, C. J. Wade was in charge of the general reception, and Mrs. A. N. Dobbs managed the ladies' reception. A total of one hundred and forty-seven people served on the planning staffs for this giant celebration.¹⁰

The big day was characterized by a drizzling rain, but nevertheless 15,000 men, women, and children took part in the celebration. At twelve o'clock the special train, bearing the Governor and all the important state officials, arrived. The speeches were preceded by a parade of military units from Amite, Hammond, and Baton Rouge. After the parade the Honorable Delos R. Johnson opened the formal exercises with a very flowery address in which he emphasized a novel idea:


We celebrate today its [Bogalusa's] birth, and it is the first city on record which has celebrated its own birth. . . . She goes not from a village to a town, but from a town to a city of 10,000 people taking her stand along with the greatest municipalities of the State.

In reply Governor Hall stated: "I think it is safe to say that everyone will agree that Bogalusa is about the biggest baby ever born." In a prophetic vein he predicted:

In the march of progress, in the work that is to be done in the future, I believe that this City will have an important, if not a leading part. The men who could come here in 1906 and carve out of the forest this magnificent city within this time, are men who could not lag behind in the march of progress; they are leaders, not followers. I deem it a great honor and I shall always recall it as a great honor that my name is attached to the document that creates this City Government.

After several tributes to the leaders of the town, the Governor delivered the golden keys of the city to the newly appointed mayor. In accepting this new responsibility, Mr. Sullivan modestly gave the credit for the "Magic City's" progress to its inhabitants and to the Goodyears:

I want you to know that the part I took in the building of this great plant and of this beautiful city was very, very small. The people of Louisiana, of Mississippi, and of Alabama, who make up 97% of the white population of Boga-

¹⁰ An elaborate booklet, designed to serve as a program and also as a memento of the occasion, was prepared. In this booklet were sections devoted to the history of Bogalusa, the schedule of the day's events, needed explanations for the comfort of a large crowd, a list of the various committees, and a series of statements concerned with interesting and important facts about Bogalusa to at date.

lusa, contributed in a large measure their experience and their energy to the building of this town. It is a wonderful thing, my friends, to hear a city born; one minute past twelve last night amid the shriek of siren whistles, and the explosion of bombs, Bogalusa was born, and you the Governor, and you, Gentlemen of the Legislature, and all our friends came here to attend the christening, and we intended you all to be God-fathers and Godmothers, but as I look over to the West and see those big black clouds rising, I am somewhat inclined to think that you may be wet nurses instead.

Then, after thanking the state officials for their attendance, he closed with the hope that future Bogalusans, "as they roll back the screen of time and examine the records of their first mayor and commissioners, we hope they will be glad to say they were good men and true."¹¹ Following the speeches the Governor's party was feted at a banquet at the Pine Tree Inn, where the Lieutenant Governor spoke.¹²

The afternoon program featured the baby parade, a baseball game, athletic contests, a motorcycle race, a battalion parade, and a musical concert. Jake Purvis, Jr., and Myrtle Rhodes (Mrs. Arthur Rhodes) were winners in the baby contest.

That same evening at eight o'clock the first Commission Council meeting was held. The Commissioners were presented,

¹¹ *Bogalusa American*, July 4, 1914.

¹² Upon their return via New Orleans to Baton Rouge the Legislature on July 6, 1916, adopted Concurrent Resolution No. 32:

"Whereas, it was the privilege and good fortune of the members of the House of Representatives, members of the Senate and other State officials to attend the ceremonies incident to the inauguration of the municipal existence of the City of Bogalusa, in the Parish of Washington, on July 4, 1914; and,

"Whereas, the members of this House and of the Senate recognize in that event one that is fraught with interest to the people of the State of Louisiana, as illustrative of the infinite possibilities for civic and industrial development to which all sections of this state are susceptible, as in the case of the Magic City of Louisiana; and,

"Whereas, the members of this House and of the Senate appreciate the many courtesies extended to them by the people of the City of Bogalusa and the opportunity afforded them to personally inspect their phenomenal progress and magnificent development; therefore, be it

"Resolved by the House of Representatives of the State of Louisiana, the Senate concurring, That a special vote of thanks be, and is hereby, extended to the people of the City of Bogalusa for the pleasure and privileges extended in their invitation to attend their inaugural ceremonies and the unbounded hospitality shown to the members of this House and Senate and visiting representatives of the State government, during their sojourn in Bogalusa: to the Hon. W. H. Sullivan, Mayor of Bogalusa, and his able coadjutors in the municipal government; to the Hon. Delos R. Johnson, Representative for the Parish of Washington, and to other members of this body who conducted the said visit; to the citizens of Bogalusa, whose munificent hospitality made the occasion the great success it was declared to be, and last, but not least, to the ladies of that enterprising community, to whose efforts the better half of the success of the occasion may be attributed, and to the New Orleans Great Northern Railroad, which, through its general agent, Mr. Auburtin, furnished delightfully comfortable transportation facilities on behalf of the management of the celebration, and to all who contributed in any way to the great success and enjoyment of this very auspicious occasion; and be it further

"Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be spread upon the Journal of the House and of the Senate, and that an engrossed copy hereof be transmitted to the Mayor and Commission Council of the City of Bogalusa as a testimonial of our thanks and appreciation." *Louisiana House Journal*, 1914, pp. 1181-1182; *Louisiana Senate Journal*, 1914, p. 874.

and all members took the oath of office and had their bonds, in the sum of \$5,000 each, accepted. J. K. Johnson was designated as Commissioner of Accounts and Finances, J. C. Mills as Commissioner of Public Health and Safety, H. J. Cowgill as Commissioner of Public Streets and Parks, and H. H. Wilcox as Commissioner of Education. B. D. Talley was chosen by them as City Attorney, Edward W. Seldner as City Clerk, and E. R. Cassidy as Chief of Police. O. C. Strattman, T. A. Magee, W. P. Bankston, and John Burns were appointed as a police force. The Great Southern Lumber Company's office building was the first meeting place.¹³

The mayor and commissioners found that their authority covered a territory

Commencing at the Northwest corner of the Southwest Quarter of Section 10 Township 3 South Range 13 East, St. Helena Meridian; thence South along the West line of Sections 10 and 15 and 22 to a point in said line 200 feet South of the intersection of same with the center of Bogalusa Creek; thence in a Northeasterly direction parallel to the center of Bogalusa Creek and 200 feet south of same, measured at right angles thereto following the meanderings of said creek to the West line of the S. Stafford Headright No. 38; thence South along the West line of the S. Stafford Headright No. 38 to its intersection with the East and West quarter line of Section 22; thence West along the said East and West Quarter line of Section 22 to the Northwest corner of the Northeast Quarter of the Southwest Quarter of said Section 22; thence South along the West line of the East Half of the Southwest Quarter of said Section 22 to the South line of said Section 22 at the Southwest corner of the Southeast Quarter of the Southwest Quarter of the same; thence East along the South line of Section 22 to the Southeast corner of the Southeast Quarter of the Southwest Quarter of same, thence South along the North and South Quarter line of Section 27 to the Southwest corner of the Southeast Quarter of said Section 27; thence East along the South line of Sections 27 and 26 to the West line of the Wm. Peters Headright No. 41; thence South along the West line of the Wm. Peters Headright No. 41, to the Southwest corner of same; thence East along the South line of the Wm. Peters Headright No. 41 to a point Five Hundred (500) feet East of the East margin of the Columbia and Covington Road, measured at right angles to said road; thence in a Northerly direction parallel to said road and Five Hundred feet East of the East margin of same to a point Four Hundred and Eighty (480) feet

¹³ K. I. Bean, Summary of Council Activities, prepared for Silver Jubilee Committee.

South of the South margin of Fourth street as laid out in L. A. Pierce's Addition, measured at right angles to said South margin of Fourth Street; thence in a Northeasterly direction parallel to the South margin of said Fourth Street and Four Hundred and Eighty (480) feet therefrom, measured at right angles thereto, to a point Two Hundred (200) feet South of the center of Bogue Lusa Creek; thence in a Southerly and Easterly direction parallel to the center of Bogue Lusa Creek and Two Hundred feet therefrom, measured at right angles, following the meanderings of the same to the West bank of Pearl River; thence in a Northerly direction up Pearl River to a point Two Hundred (200) feet North of the center of said Bogue Lusa Creek; thence in a Westerly and Northerly direction parallel to the center of Bogue Lusa Creek, and Two Hundred (200) feet therefrom, measured at right angles, following the meanderings of same, to a point in the South Line of the J. Durdino Headright No. 45; thence East along the South line of the J. Durdino Headright No. 45 and Section 24 to the Range Line between Townships 3 South, Range 13 East and 3 South, Range 14 East; thence North along said Range line to the Northeast corner of the Southeast quarter of Section 12 of Township 3 South, Range 13 East; thence West along the North line of the South half of Sections 12 and 11 and 10 to the Northwest corner of the Southwest Quarter of Section 10, the same being point of beginning.¹⁴

The first regular council meeting was held on July 7, 1914, again at the Great Southern office. At this meeting J. H. Mims was selected as Assistant City Clerk and Dr. H. C. Cole was chosen as City Health Officer. Fire control was the chief topic for discussion. The Columbia Street merchants asked for the establishment of a Volunteer Fire Department.¹⁵

Many special council meetings were required to launch the baby city on its successful way. Money had to be borrowed, a definite meeting place chosen, ordinances passed, an official journal selected, and plans for the future formulated. These early officials worked faithfully and well; their reward was the constant and rapid progress of the community whose welfare had become a fetish, especially to Mayor Sullivan. From its first meeting to the present time the Commission Council has kept pace with the times. Various civic improvements have been made from time to time, notably the purchase from the "G.S.L." and improvement of a water and sewer system in 1916, the erection of a city hall and

¹⁴ *Louisiana Act*, 1914, pp. 15-16.

¹⁵ K. I. Bean, Records of City Clerk.

jail in 1917-18, the building of many miles of streets and sidewalks, the construction of a series of school buildings from 1917 to 1941, and many less important routine matters.

The Bogalusa Commission Council has been especially successful in its management of financial matters. City bonds have been sought after at low interest rates. The bonded indebtedness is as follows:

Date of Issue	Amount	Purpose	Interest Rate	Date of Maturity
1916	\$ 38,500	General Improvement	5%	1944
1919	53,000	General Improvement	5%	1944
1936	17,000	Streets and Waterways	5%	1944
1938	237,000	Pearl River Navigation	3½ to 3¾ %	1963
1941	441,000	General Improvement	2½ %	1963
1941	50,000	Airport	2%	1966

The assessed valuation of property in 1941 was \$8,835,610, with total outstanding bonds amounting to \$836,500.¹⁶

The city's tax record is unusual, as illustrated in the following table:

Year	Assessment	Taxes Levied	Taxes Collected	Percentage Collected
1919	\$ 8,833,930	\$133,258.95	\$132,875.99	99.71
1920	9,461,790	179,774.01	179,012.58	99.57
1921	9,729,500	175,131.00	174,389.74	99.57
1922	9,513,340	199,780.14	199,044.51	99.62
1923	9,757,260	185,387.94	184,501.02	99.46
1924	9,715,470	194,309.40	193,021.60	99.33
1925	10,673,900	202,804.10	201,462.51	99.33
1926	10,644,270	202,241.13	201,157.94	99.46
1927	11,150,750	211,864.25	209,898.32	99.07
1928	11,485,480	229,709.60	227,469.00	99.02
1929	11,654,600	233,092.00	231,355.20	99.25
1930	10,766,440	236,861.68	235,068.24	99.24
1931	9,984,490	219,658.78	217,516.86	99.02
1932	7,790,560	171,392.32	170,013.14	99.18
1933	7,177,670	168,679.20	167,078.22	99.12
1934	7,192,120	179,803.00	177,688.25	98.82
1935	7,123,230	192,327.21	190,037.34	98.81
1936	7,855,270	180,671.21	179,236.47	99.21
1937	8,594,150	197,665.45	195,896.98	99.11
1938	9,529,990	219,189.77	217,589.43	99.27
(Totals)		\$3,913,601.14	\$3,884,313.34	99.25

¹⁶ *Ibid.*

Special Occasions

Bogalusa is a city which has ever delighted in the celebration of any noteworthy event. Special occasions, marked by elaborate ceremonial and the presence of distinguished guests, have dotted its history. The completion of each public project, such as the churches, schools, hospital, gymnasium, Y. M. C. A., Y. W. C. A., N. Y. A. Home, stadium, nursery school, parks and playgrounds have all brought crowds of public-spirited Bogalusans together in a mass expression of the "Magic City's" spirit of driving progress.

The Fourth of July, naturally, has a special significance for Bogalusa. The all-time high in its celebration was the observance of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the city's incorporation. This gigantic celebration began on June 30 and continued through July 4, 1939. Continuous programs, indicative of the character and industry of the people, included receptions, the coronation of the Silver Jubilee Queen, Miss Marguerite Murray (now Mrs. Wilson Kilby), by Governor Earl K. Long, athletic events, church observances, parades, costume and style shows, and the presentation of the historical pageant, "Time and Timber," at Redwood Bowl. This pageant, written by Miss Eleanore Ott and directed by a professional producer, John Hutchins, familiarized thousands of Bogalusans and hundreds of visitors with the dramatic story of the city's history. The pageant had a cast of 593 loyal Bogalusans who thoroughly enjoyed their part in the celebration of their city's birthday. More than 5,000 people served on committees or took part directly in the "Silver Jubilee" activities.

In keeping with the spirit of the celebration, special editions of the *News* and of the *Enterprise* appeared, filled with facts and figures about the "Magic City," including much interesting historical data. Unique pulpwood currency was issued, which was accepted by the merchants in lieu of cash, although most people preserved their "wooden nickles" as mementos of the occasion. And the Chamber of Commerce sponsored a beautiful silver booklet to serve as the official souvenir of the city's most ambitious community effort.

Special programs were scheduled for each of the five days of the "Jubilee." Friday was Bogalusa Day, Saturday was Washington Parish Day, Sunday was William H. Sullivan Memorial Day and also Home Coming Day for each church, Monday was Merchants' Day and Tuesday was "Old-Timers' Day."

"Old-Timers' Day," July the Fourth, was made the climax of the "Jubilee." A two-mile-long "Progress of Bogalusa" parade got under way at noon and lasted for two hours. Moving pictures were made of this interesting spectacle. Following brief addresses by public officials and special guests, the remainder of the day was given over to recognition of early settlers, old fiddlers' contests, and various games. The five-day celebration concluded with the third and final performance of "Time and Timber" and a grand finale of fireworks.

"Old -Timers," those of voting age prior to 1914, who registered at the "Silver Jubilee" were: Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Riley, W. A. Holden, B. D. Tally, T. W. Reeves, Wilmont Cooper, Dr. H. Hall, John B. Mitchell, G. E. Thomas, James J. Rogers, H. Breland, Mr. and Mrs. Theo. Distefano, K. B. Anderson, Octave Anthaume, Albert Bourgeoise, Charles Slade, Mr. and Mrs. O. H. Engerran, Mr. and Mrs. D. W. Verdel, A. E. Pittman, S. W. Adams, W. G. Dorsey, A. H. Harvey, Mrs. R. H. Lambright, W. C. Flanders, Mrs. E. R. Belton, J. B. Pollock, A. B. Morgan, H. C. Coon, Pete Storey, Mrs. W. T. Rucher, Louis Adams, W. P. Stewart, W. P. Richardson, M. B. Richardson, and J. A. Wadsworth.¹⁷

The not inconsiderable expense of staging such an anniversary celebration was underwritten by civic leaders, but to their gratified surprise, a very nice profit was realized by the Silver Jubilee Committee. This sum was spent in having a city directory compiled, the first to appear in Bogalusa.¹⁸

Labor Day is another special occasion in Bogalusa. It is characterized each year by a lengthy parade, speeches by civic and labor leaders, and various recreational features climaxed by the annual dance at the Labor Temple.

As the fall season approaches, Bogalusans, together with other Washington Parish residents, begin to talk of the coming folk festival week known as the Washington Parish Free Fair. Although free to the public, concessions and amusements cost the Fair Management approximately \$10,000 annually. The Great Southern and their successors, Gaylord, Incorporated, have been the largest contributors of money as well as of the time of their officials and workmen, but hundreds of people throughout the parish work for the success of this fair which has become an

¹⁷ *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, July 7, 1939.

¹⁸ Minutes of Silver Jubilee Committee, July 15, 1939.

institution. With the exception of 1940, when no fair was held because of repair work on the grounds, the Washington Parish Free Fair has been held each autumn since 1909 at Franklinton. Parish Superintendent Wesley Bateman conceived the idea of putting an exhibit of school work and farm produce on the courthouse lawn. After 1913 the fair was held at its present site, the fair grounds which are valued at \$30,000.¹⁹ A special free train had always been run on Friday (School Day) to carry thousands of Bogalusa children to the Fair until 1941, when school busses were substituted. Saturday of Fair Week belongs to the Negroes of the parish, who flock to Franklinton by the hundreds to enjoy the holiday. On that day Franklinton becomes the scene of a dusky fashion parade which attracts many white spectators.

An interesting feature of the Christmas celebration in Bogalusa is the custom of granting reprieves on Christmas Day to all persons incarcerated in the city jail on that date. The idea started over twenty years ago. Chief T. A. Magee says he has never lost a prisoner by this kindness, and only on rare occasions has one failed to return on specified time. Another Christmas custom is peculiar to the Negroes who celebrate Christmas Day on December 26. On this day they exchange gifts, prepare special dinners for themselves instead of for the "white folks," attend dances and teas at the Negro Y. M. C. A., and hold church services at night. Most cooks, maids, and other Negro workers are given the day off with full pay.

Another interesting Bogalusa custom is that of welcoming the first New Year's baby with a shower of valuable gifts. The idea originated in the days of Colonel Sullivan who presented the babies of his employees with christening robes and caps, blankets, and in the case of twins, a double perambulator! Gaylord continued the practice of the baby blanket. In addition to such gifts, the New Year's baby and the mother are remembered by every business concern in the city.

Two special occasions, at least in the minds of Bogalusans, were the radio programs which had Bogalusa as their themes. WSMB of New Orleans presented, on June 13, 1931, the story of Bogalusa as told in a speech by Mayor Edward R. Cassidy. WWL of Cincinnati, on the night of January 27, 1939, gave a

¹⁹ Personal interview with W. J. Willoughby, Vice-President and Manager of the Washington Parish Free Fair Association.

half-hour broadcast as a "Salute to Bogalusa." This broadcast included a history of Bogalusa, and a description of its industries. The script was prepared by the Phalanx Club.

The carnival season is marked by an event that attracts more attention each year. For eight years the St. Matthew's Episcopal Guild has sponsored the "Baby Coronation." Children of pre-school age stage this pageant which has become a very elaborate and beautiful spectacle. King "Bogue" and Queen "Lusa" hold court. The first rulers were Bill Babington and Edythe Fannie Stollenwerck. They were followed by Bobby Powers and Joel Cohen, Bobby Ulmer and Cleo Elizabeth Berry. Nels Siersdale and Beverly Ann Levert, Walter Tisdale and Lydia Lee, Freddie Cushing and Barbara Bienvenue, Ben Miller and Margaret Alice Hoppen, Ed Cassidy and Anne Hope Harrell. On the tenth anniversary of the coronation all former kings and queens will take part.

The "Mayor's Race" or Boys' Week is another annual event in juvenile circles. The grade schools, under the direction of a Y.M.C.A. committee, hold a contest to choose a leader among youths not yet of high school age. Entries are judged on the basis of scholastic work and deportment, physical activities including health habits, devotional activities, habits of thrift, special activities, homework and home deportment. The contest continues for six weeks, at the conclusion of which the winners take over the management of the city as Mayor, Commissioners, Fire and Police Chiefs, City Judge, City Clerk, and City Attorney. A typical Boys' Week program is: Monday—Mothers' Day with banquet at the Y.M.C.A.; Tuesday—Citizenship Day spent at City Hall; Wednesday—School Day with appropriate program; Thursday—Vocational Day with visits to Bogalusa and New Orleans industries; Friday—Health Day with clinic at the E.S.M. Hospital; Saturday—Athletic Day spent in games and contests; Sunday—Church Day with special recognition of the boys in each church. Mayors to date include Jim Richardson, Mark Carrigan, Lovell Paul, Esco Knight, Gary Holcombe, and Bill Babington. The plan was started in 1937 and attracts a large number of candidates yearly. In the 1942 campaign 265 boys competed for first place.

One big occasion in Bogalusa history was that day in 1910 when the first automobile appeared on the streets. The vehicle

was a Bush touring car without a top, purchased second-hand for the sum of \$1600 by C. L. Crossman. Needless to say, its appearance created quite a sensation.²⁰

The first Jewish wedding in the city is recalled as having made headlines in Bogalusa newspapers. Miss Sadie Levine and Charlie Warnick were married on January 23, 1916, by a Rabbi from New Orleans in the presence of Colonel Sullivan and other Bogalusa notables. The couple missed the train for the honeymoon trip because Johnny Branch, then driving a horse-drawn "taxi," forgot the call.

Colonel A. C. Goodyear and W. H. Sullivan made Bogalusa history when they rode the carriage at the Great Southern Lumber Company that cut the first redwood log, January 14, 1929. Great enthusiasm prevailed at the time for the plan to bring redwood from California and Mexico via the Panama Canal and New Orleans to Bogalusa. By 1929 it was seen that the yellow pine could not last, but great things were expected of redwood. The Redwood Theater, the Redwood Hotel, and the Redwood Bowl are all reminders of the temporary "redwood boom" in Bogalusa. It was soon found that the cost of transporting the logs made the cutting of redwood by the "G.S.L." an unprofitable venture, so the scheme was abandoned.

An event, marking as it does the close of the first stage of Bogalusa's industrial development, took place on April 9, 1938, when the last log was cut at the world-famous sawmill. A *Bogalusa Enterprise* reporter gave the following graphic description:

The G.S.L.'s wildcat siren whistle, which for years called hundreds of men to work, became a dirge Saturday when its sounding signified the cutting of the last log by the one-time greatest sawmill of the world. . . . A few officials and friends watched the final operation of the saws as people watch at a funeral ceremony. With heavy hearts, these few who had been so close to the mill for many years heard the saws hum the finale as they ripped the last pine into the squared timber.

One man who was at the beginning remained for the end. This was Ben Sellers, sawyer. Over thirty-two years ago Sellers cut the first log that came through the mill.²¹

²⁰ Personal interview with W. O. Kattman.

²¹ Ben Sellers was in the "woods" at sixteen. When he came to Bogalusa as a young man of twenty-three, he was already an experienced sawyer. His service record was unusual. Beginning at six o'clock in the morning of September 1, 1908, and ending at four o'clock in the afternoon of April 9, 1936, he missed less than three weeks in that long period of time—two vacations and one operation.

Then there was cause for joyousness. . . .

A far different picture from Saturday's when Ben grasped the levers and heard the saw teeth sing their merry tune for the last time. Almost funereal silence attended the passing of the great mill, for with its demise went something that had meant "Bogalusa" ever since the city's birth several years after the turn of the 20th century.

Pearly Allen, the negro block setter who worked with Ben Sellers the entire period of thirty-two years sat on the carriage as the last two boards fell on the chain and were carried away.

Thus was described the scene that many had believed could never happen. In 1923, carried away by the belief that because of reforestation the mill would "run forever," Colonel A. C. Goodyear wrote Mr. Sellers a letter of commendation in which he said: "I hope you may be with us to saw the last log but I'm afraid you won't be, for if you are you will make Methuselah look like a baby."²²

Other interesting "lasts" in connection with the closing of the mill were the moving of the camps, the cutting off of the night shift, the draining of the mill pond, the razing of the last steel, and the sale of machinery and equipment. The last camp was moved from the Lampton Ranch near Angie to Florenville in St. Tammany in January, 1938. Camp Cushing, as the Florenville camp was called, lasted about a month—the time required to clear the timber from that neighborhood. The night shift was cut off at the mill in the first week of March, 1938. Two weeks were required to drain the twenty-seven-acre mill pond, beginning March 15, 1938. It was estimated that 100,000 logs were recovered by draining the pond. By the last of April the machinery and equipment had been disposed of in the largest sale of sawmill apparatus in the history of Louisiana and perhaps in the United States.²³ Buyers from all parts of the country attended the sale which was managed by "Gus" Chandler and James Harrison. The lighter machinery was bought by smaller mills in the Bogalusa section. The last steel was razed on July 19, 1939. The demolition of the mill had given work to a great many men for several months, but the last group was paid off on July 19, 1939. The liquidators, Colonel A. C. Goodyear, C. W. Goodyear, and D. T. Cushing, established a small mill in January, 1939, to cut

²² *The Mill Whistle*, Vol. III, No. 2 (April, 1923).

²³ Personal interview with W. A. Chandler, Mill Superintendent of the "G. S. L."

the heavy timbers used in the construction of the "G.S.L." plant. A year was required and sixty people were employed to manufacture approximately 10,000,000 feet of longleaf heart timbers into lumber. With this, the activities of the Great Southern ended.

Bogalusa, once a great lumber town, continued its existence as a great paper mill town.

CHAPTER IV

BOGALUSA'S INDUSTRIES

Agriculture

Chiefly industrial, Bogalusa nevertheless in recent years has become interested in intensifying agricultural development in the surrounding area, through the utilization of the cutover lands. Considerable truck farming takes place in the Bogalusa area today, the produce either being sold in local markets or disposed of by means of the local canning plant. At one time the growing of strawberries promised to become important. In 1932 several carloads of berries were shipped, but this agricultural phase has since declined in importance. Since 1935 the Bogalusa Chamber of Commerce has devised a parish-wide program to encourage agriculture. In collaboration with the various State and Federal agencies the Chamber of Commerce has attempted, with a degree of success, to encourage the production of purebred dairy and beef cattle; to stimulate interest in forestry; to further the development of the tung oil industry; to encourage interest in schools of agriculture, in 4-H Club work, in the Folk School and the Washington Parish Free Fair; and to aid in rural electrification. Their program was aided by the placing of Washington Parish in the Bogue Chitto-Pearl River Soil Conservation District of the state.

The largest experiment in the raising of beef cattle in the Bogalusa neighborhood is today taking place on the "Money Hill" plantation. C. W. Goodyear has a herd consisting of over 500 head of cattle, fifteen of which are Black Angus and 500 small Brahmas. O. A. Rhoad, head of the United States Board of Animal Husbandry, recently inspected the new project and expressed his pleasure with the plans and the prospects for success. Within a few years the Goodyear interests plan to have 1,000 head ready

for commercial market. If successful, the experiment is expected to encourage farmers to put thousands of acres of cutover lands to profitable use.¹

Some cotton has always been grown in the Bogalusa district, although this is not distinctly a cotton-growing region. There is a sufficient acreage planted to support a bonded cotton warehouse which handles about 1200 bales annually.² There is one cotton gin located in the city of Bogalusa.

One agricultural development, the tung industry, still in its infancy, got its American start in Bogalusa. About twenty-five years ago an American botanist traveling about the world seeking new plants to introduce into American soils came across the tung tree in Central China. This botanist, Dr. David Fairchild, turned the seeds over to the United States Department of Agriculture for test plantings in various parts of the country.³ Twenty years ago W. H. Sullivan and J. K. Johnson (then "G.S.L." forester) personally planted a number of trees in Bogalusa and began advocating the advantages of this new tree. Several acres were planted on "G.S.L." holdings at Isabel.⁴

For practical purposes, however, it was Colonel D. T. Cushing, successor to Sullivan, who pioneered the tung oil industry. About 1928, a sixty-acre grove was planted at his instigation. Trained foresters tended the plants and kept records of their progress. Later the "G.S.L." planted 4,000 acres for itself and several thousand acres for an English syndicate which had purchased a block of land from Great Southern. By 1936, the Great Southern had added an additional five hundred acres to the original one thousand acres of tung trees at its "Money Hill" plantation. As long as the "Company" existed it continued its interest in the planting of tung. Colonel Cushing, as manager of the "G.S.L.," was probably the first man to sense the possibilities of the tung culture on a large scale for cutover pine lands.⁵ He predicted from the time of the first planting that Bogalusa would become the tung oil headquarters for the South.

There are only two tung oil crushers in the South, one located at Gainesville, Florida, and the other in Bogalusa. The Bogalusa crusher, at that time the property of the Great Southern, pro-

¹ New Orleans *Daily States*, November 29, 1940.

² Personal interview with C. T. Houston, Director of the J. P. Starns Agricultural School.

³ W. E. MacKee, "The Story of Tung Oil," in *Times-Picayune*, February 23, 1942.

⁴ Personal interview with J. K. Johnson.

⁵ *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, December 10, 1937.

duced its first carload of oil in August, 1935. This oil was purchased by the O'Brien Paint and Varnish Company of South Bend, Indiana.⁶ By January, 1939, the tung crusher was paying \$2,000 per week for tung nuts at the rate of \$30.00 per ton. The plant at that time was crushing from ten to fifteen tons daily. Farmers in southern Louisiana and Mississippi were the recipients of these payments.⁷ The 1940 crop was estimated at a value of \$1,000,000, at the market price of twenty-five cents per pound for oil. The 1941 price jumped to thirty-five cents per pound, due to the difficulty with which supplies were obtained from the Orient.⁸

C. T. Dowell, Director of the Louisiana State University Agricultural Experiment Station, announced in August, 1938; that Bogalusa had been selected as one of three places in the South for the establishment of a research unit of the tung oil development.⁹ A twenty-five acre tract of land was used as a nursery and the adjoining one hundred acres became an experimental farm. "Money Hill" plantation was also placed at the disposal of the government experts. A research laboratory was located on the top floor of the Bogalusa Post Office building.

The variety of uses to which tung oil is adapted, added to the similarity of the southeast Louisiana climate to that of Central China, are two factors which cause promoters of the new industry to feel confident of its future success. Tung oil is used principally in the manufacture of paints, lacquers, varnishes, printer's ink, and linoleum. Because of its peculiar adaptability to the soils and climatic conditions in the Florida Parishes of Louisiana, the industry bids fair to become one of enormous proportions in years to come. The maintenance of the experimental laboratory for the purpose of discovering new commercial uses for the tung tree and its products, and the success of the government experiment station plantings near Bogalusa have encouraged farmers throughout the section to turn to the cultivation of tung trees.

Reforestation

Back in 1912, during the boom days of the great sawmilling industry, Mr. Sullivan, looking ahead and seeing the rapid decrease of the timber resources, determined on a course to insure

⁶ *Ibid.*, August 2, 1935.

⁷ *Times-Picayune*, January 15, 1939.

⁸ Personal interview with L. M. McCann, Bogalusa Tung Oil Laboratory.

⁹ *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, August 26, 1938.

the permanency of his efforts. He went to J. K. Johnson, asking him to take charge of cutover lands, clear them, sell them, and encourage people to develop farm homes and stock ranches. They worked at the plan with a will, and did succeed in causing hundreds of farm homes to be established on the cutover lands of southern Louisiana and Mississippi. Even with this effort it was impossible to keep up with the sawmill cut; thus hundreds of acres of idle cutover lands were being devastated by constantly recurring forest fires. According to Mr. Johnson: "This situation was the beginning of a threat against the future of our country and the permanency of our towns and cities. Especially was it a threatened calamity to Bogalusa."¹⁰

In addressing a group at the Silver Jubilee celebration, Mr. Johnson thus told the story of reforestation:

About the year 1920, Mr. Sullivan came to me and said, "Jake, how would you like to be the forester for the Company?" My reply was, "It will be a thing of beauty and a joy forever!" He then told me he had lived through one sawmilling operation in the state of Pennsylvania, and that the mill cut out and left the people high and dry with nothing to do and nowhere to go. He said it was awful, and that he had resolved that before that thing should happen in Bogalusa he intended to bust the Great Southern Lumber Company in an effort to prevent it! He did prevent it. He did it through reforestation. Of course he had help. The Company officials and stockholders furnished the money. The executive on the ground, who was most responsible for its fulfillment was W. H. Sullivan.

I, yes, just here the personal pronoun is perhaps not out of order—I was the Company's forester, who directed the field operation and contacted our neighbors and people and solicited their cooperation; and confirmed the faith I have always had: If you are right people will see you are right and cooperate in a righteous cause. Today, I feel very proud of the humble part I had, in the accomplishment of what seems as almost a miracle, when we can now see a great green empire, a commercial forest, growing on thousands and thousands of acres of cutover lands, where the fires otherwise would have made almost a desolate waste had it not been for reforestation.

Does anyone believe that there would exist in Bogalusa, paper mills, box and bag factories and the great chain of business enterprises had it not been for reforestation? With-

¹⁰ Speech of J. K. Johnson, July 4, 1939.

out the conservation of the productive powers of our soil, there would now be no Gaylord Corporation, nor the many other business establishments now.

About the year 1926, there was a growing uneasiness as to the fate of Bogalusa after the sawmill had to close down. . . . I said "Dig in, the lands of the Great Southern Lumber Company are working."

By 1926 seven million pine seedlings had been planted. Between 1920 and 1927, 80,000 acres of cutover lands had been reforested. In 1929 five thousand additional acres were planted with five million trees by the "G.S.L." Forestry Department.

Not only did the "G.S.L." and its successor, the Gaylord Corporation, plant their own lands in order to assure the continuation of the paper industry, but they also encouraged others to reforest idle acres. In January, 1940, the Gaylord Corporation bought 150,000 pine seedlings to distribute gratis to Washington Parish farmers. These seedlings were planted on crop and non-crop lands for which the Federal Government allowed cash compensation. The Agricultural Adjustment Administration allowed for the first year the sum of thirty dollars for four acres, and three dollars per acre annually thereafter for the replanting and care of the trees. It is estimated that fifteen years are required for these seedlings to reach the pulpwood stage. Since forest production is the principal resource of this section, considerable reforestation activity must go on each year. The results of the far-reaching reforestation program fostered for the past several years by the Great Southern and continued by the Gaylord Corporation mean an inexhaustible supply of pulpwood for the mills. Since this program gives the growing pines a twenty-year lead on the paper mill's demands, there is slight possibility of the mill catching up with its available supply of raw material.

There are between 80,000,000 and 100,000,000 board feet of standing timber in Washington Parish, as reported by the Louisiana Tax Commission.¹¹

In the Florida Parishes, the Gaylord Company maintains 260,000 acres of reforested lands. This total includes both replanted and naturally re-seeded lands. There are 45,000 planted acres in Washington Parish owned by the Gaylord plant.¹²

¹¹ *Louisiana's Resources and Purchasing Power* (Published by Louisiana Department of Industry and Commerce, 1938), 99.

¹² Paul Garrison, Gaylord Forester, Records for 1941.

Business Enterprises

With an annual purchasing power of approximately \$7,500,000, the Bogalusa area supports a number of business enterprises running the alphabetic gamut from acetylene welding to wood products—a total of more than two hundred. Eighteen barber shops, ten beauty shops, ten drygoods stores, sixty-two retail and two wholesale groceries, twenty-nine restaurants, five hotels, two hardware stores, six furniture stores, two florists, five garages, twenty-three filling stations, eight automobile agencies, twelve cleaning shops, two laundries, two icehouses, eight drug-stores, four mortuaries, three jewelry concerns, two plant nurseries, seven night clubs, eight shoe repair shops, five variety stores, seven taxicab stations, sixteen bars, three theaters, and many small retail businesses are included in the total.¹³ According to statistics prepared by A. R. Yates, Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, the trade area of the city embraces four Louisiana parishes and five Mississippi counties, with a total population of 192,728. The retail business approximates \$5,000,000 and the wholesale business about \$1,500,000 per year. The city's bank resources total about \$4,000,000.¹⁴

Professions represented in Bogalusa in 1940 included two accountancy firms, one chiropractor, twenty-four clergymen (seven Negroes), eight registered nurses, ten physicians and surgeons, one hundred and ten white and twenty Negro teachers, and a fluctuating number of such groups as chemists, civil, electrical and mechanical engineers, draftsmen, photographers, botanists, agronomists, newspapermen, artists, geologists and geophysical experts.

Bogalusa's Chief Industry—Papermaking

The original industry which gave the city its beginning has already been fully treated in Chapter II. It was superseded by its offspring, the paper mill, which bids fair to outstrip in importance the parent industry.

About 1910, the supply of waste materials from the saw-mill and the vast areas of pine timber attracted the attention of industrialists interested in the manufacture of paper products. This interest developed into the establishment in 1916 of a Kraft

¹³ *State-Enterprise, Bogalusa, Louisiana, City Directory Supplement, 1940, 6.*

¹⁴ Personal interview with A. R. Yates, Secretary of Bogalusa Chamber of Commerce.

Paper Mill, today one of the largest in the South and the most important of Bogalusa's manufacturing plants.

In the late nineties the Goodyear interests had investigated the plan of a paper mill as a means of utilizing waste products from a sawmill plant. Having invested so heavily in the Bogalusa mill plant, they were anxious to insure the permanency of the town by means of reforestation and the development of the paper industry.

Papermaking was begun in Bogalusa due to the skill of R. H. Laftman, who had learned the art as a boy in his father's mill in Sweden. He imported several families from Sweden, Norway, Switzerland, Canada, and the papermaking states of the United States. These families with few exceptions yet reside in Bogalusa. The original plant was built, however, with the idea that few skilled papermakers would be available. Container board, therefore, was the first product to be attempted. Five years later, when local labor had acquired the requisite skill, a second mill was erected to manufacture Kraft paper.

Two sons of the famous paper maker, George S. Witham, Sr., of Hudson's Falls, New York, came to Bogalusa to assist in founding the new industry. These sons, George, Jr., and W. L., remained with the local plant for twenty years. The elder Mr. Witham was a frequent and interested visitor to the "Magic City" during his lifetime. Called the "Dean of American Papermaking," he was the author of *Modern Paper Making*, the only complete and authoritative textbook dealing with this subject to be published in the English language. Mr. Witham was also an inventor. The Witham Auto-Control for tiers and the Witham Paper Tester are two of his discoveries which are used in the Bogalusa plant,¹⁵

A. Suter came to the Old Bogalusa Paper Company from Switzerland in 1923. He learned his profession of mill engineer in the paper plants of Italy, Germany, Sweden, and Switzerland, and 1942 finds him still at the task of papermaking in Bogalusa.

Many of the men who learned their trade in Bogalusa have helped to spread the industry to other southern states. The old Bogalusa Paper Company won the title of a "school for paper-makers." The plants at Moss Point, Mississippi, Spring Hill, Louisiana, Mobile, Alabama, Jacksonville, Florida, Savannah,

¹⁵ *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, October 30, 1924.

Georgia, Plymouth and Georgetown, South Carolina, are manned by executives, chemists, engineers, and skilled laborers who were once associated with the Bogalusa plant.

The ground for the paper mill was broken with fitting ceremonies on August 13, 1916. G. H. Wood, "the paper mill king," displaced the first shovelful of earth. A building, with equipment totaling a million dollars, housed the first mill, which was put into operation on January 7, 1917. At the time it was estimated that \$84,000 worth of waste material would be conserved annually by the manufacture of Kraft paper.

In a brown Kraft paper supplement to the October 30, 1924, issue of the *Bogalusa Enterprise* there appeared pictures and descriptions of the process whereby in sixteen to twenty hours' time a rough log can be converted into a paper bag with the name of the purchaser, if he so desires, printed on the bag! Naturally, the bag results from the cooperation of paper mill, box, and bag plants—all of which are closely allied in any discussion of Bogalusa industry. The process may be summarized as follows:

Raw pulp is pumped from the wet room where it is first screened, into two 130-inch Woods thickeners. Here excess water is removed and pulp goes to the beaters in the raw stock chests in the basement. From there the triplex Black-Clawson pump sends the stock to one of the twelve beaters (each with a capacity of 1500 pounds). These beaters are driven by a 100-horsepower Crocker-Wheeler motor. In the beater room the "size" is also made from rosin (once a by-product from the dry kilns and the "G.S.L."). This rosin-size is emulsified in a Western Paper Makers' Chemical Company emulsion system. This emulsion is allowed to run by gravity from overhead storage tanks into individual measuring tanks alongside each beater. From stock chests in the beater room basement, pulp is drawn into the Jordan headbox, located in the Jordan room. The room is equipped with four Miami Jourdans. These machines are powered by two-hundred-horsepower synchronous motors. The Jordans discharge directly into the machine stock chest. From this chest pulp is pumped to a regulating box on a machine from which it flows through three "Bird" screens to a Voit high pressure stock inlet on to the wire of the paper machine (this machine has a wire 164 inches wide and 75 feet long), equipped with suction couch and suction press rolls and second and third press.

The machine has forty dryers, one calendar stack and English reel. It can be operated at a speed of from 200 to 800 feet per minute. Current for its operation is furnished by a 550 K.V.A. alternating current engine and generator. Alternating current is sent to the motor generating set; direct current is used for individual motors on the drive. Exhaust steam from the engine is used in drying paper. The machine is also equipped with a vapor absorption system.

Over the wet end of the paper machine is an eight-ton Roeper hand-operated traveling crane used when changing the wire. At the dry end of the paper machine is a three-ton electric traveling crane which removes the rolls of paper from the English reel and places them on the unwinding stand for the winder (placed directly in front of the machine).

Rolls of paper to be cut into sheet orders or wound into counter rolls are transferred from the machine room crane to a similar crane in the finishing room. This crane places rolls either on unwinding stands for the Cameron winder or in stands for the Horne cutter, equipped with an Erie layboy (a device which cuts and stacks).

In the finishing room, in addition to the above-mentioned machines, are located an 84-inch Seybold Cutter, Lobdell roll grinders, and one knife grinder. Near to the finish rooms is the bag plant built in 1924 with a capacity of 3,000,000 bags daily.

In 1928 a \$500,000 plant of the Gaylord Box Company was begun in Bogalusa with Ivan A. Magnitzky as superintendent. The box company plant was designed to utilize the product of the paper mill.

In 1933 a million dollar reconstruction job was completed at the Bogalusa Paper Company and the mill started operating on six-hour shifts, thus creating 165 more jobs.

In May, 1937, the Bogalusa Paper Company and the Robert Gaylord, Inc., of St. Louis, announced a merger. At the time the Bogalusa Paper Company was rated the fourth largest in the United States. No change in personnel or methods of management resulted, but the Gaylord Container Corporation, as it was called, began an enlargement program that is still [1942] in progress. Approximately \$7,000,000 will be involved in this

program which calls for the erection of several large buildings and the installation of the most modern types of papermaking and fabricating machines, and a modernization of other machinery in the mill and container divisions.

These additions and improvements enable the mill to engage in the manufacture of white wrapping paper and bags, white butcher paper, folding carton boards, boards for the manufacture of paraffin ice cream and butter cartons, tag and folder stocks, solid white and white lined container boards; also semi-bleached specialties. The enlarged mill will employ 200 more men than the present payroll.

The comfort of the 1600 employees has been provided for by means of a huge bath, locker, and dressing room built in 1938 at a cost of \$35,000. This washroom is considered the finest in any southern industry. There are separate divisions for white and colored workmen, but the equipment is exactly the same for both races. Hot air is piped through the lockers so that wet clothing may dry. Four watchmen are kept on duty so that locks cannot be tampered with. Each employee has a locker number corresponding to his check number. There is no crowding, since no two opposite lockers are assigned to men on the same six-hour shift.

Bogalusans never complain of the paper mill "smell." The odorous discharge that often fills the air and covers the sun overwhelms the visitor, but it has been likened to a "pleasant perfume" by the local gentry, since it spells subsistence to many. People become accustomed to the odor very quickly, so that it ceases to be regarded as a nuisance.

Other Industries

The 1937 Census of Manufactures of the Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, issued March 31, 1939, listed the number of manufacturing establishments in Bogalusa as sixteen; the number of wage earners in these plants as 2,628; the value of raw materials, fuel, electric energy, and contract work as \$7,697,712; the value of the finished products as \$14,590,552; and the value added by manufacture as \$6,892,840. Establishments doing an annual business of less than \$5,000 were not listed.

A manufacturing chart, prepared by the Bogalusa Chamber of Commerce from statistics compiled from the United States Census of Manufactures, furnished the following figures:

Year	Plants	Wage Earners	Wages	Cost of Materials	Value of Product	Value Added
1937	17	2650	\$3,009,837 ² 4,084,000 ²	\$9,389,689	\$18,821,070	\$9,431,381
1935	16	2650	2,552,062 ¹	7,697,712	14,590,552	6,892,840
1933	15	2408	1,920,340 ¹	6,397,997	11,883,317	5,485,320
1931	17 ³	2341	2,155,766 ¹	6,494,476	11,311,266	4,816,790
	18 ³		2,156,536	6,496,236	11,313,894	
1929	21	2908	3,505,419 ¹	7,318,268	16,967,070	9,648,802
	25 ³		3,524,604	7,343,507	17,038,795	
1927	17 ⁴	3356	3,938,000 ¹	7,296,000	16,552,000	9,256,000
1919	20 ⁴	2493	2,950,879 ¹	2,939,134	8,691,468	5,752,334

¹ Not including salaried officers and employees.

² From "Louisiana's Resources and Purchasing Power." Evidently included salaried persons.

³ Entire of Washington Parish; for other years, no manufacturing in the parish except in Bogalusa.

⁴ Entire of Washington Parish; practically all of which is Bogalusa.

Lesser industries, attracted to Bogalusa by an abundance of raw materials and satisfactory labor conditions, include: The New Orleans Corrugated Box and Union Bag plant, the Weaver Ply-Wood plant, the Bogalusa Lumber Company, the Magazine Lumber Company, the Mengel Lumber Company, the Baer-Thayer Hardwood mill, the Colonial Creosote Company, the Avery Body Company (an automobile body parts plant), the Boganite Company (a plant for preparing fuller's earth to be used for oil drilling and cosmetics), the Gloriosa Canning Plant, the Bogalusa Gin Company, the White Woods Products Company, Kivett and Reil, Inc. (carrying on gravel and sand pit operations), the Bogalusa Machine Works, the Bogalusa Vulcanizing Works, six mattress-making shops, two ice factories, the Coca-Cola Bottling plant, the Nehi Bottling plant, the Bogalusa Hatchery, the Red Bird Ice Cream plant, and the newest enterprise, the Bogalusa Stave Mill which has just completed its \$100,000 plant on a twenty-seven-acre tract in south Bogalusa.

Industrial Relations

Bogalusa's industrial development has been encouraged by the presence of a supply of high type skilled and semiskilled labor. Cordial relations between employer and employee have been promoted by a system of bonuses, gifts to newlyweds and to babies,

cheap and comfortable housing facilities, recreational advantages, and a reasonably high wage scale. One widely publicized event, however, overshadows an otherwise bright record. The Labor Riot of 1919 attracted national attention, and even today remains a distinctly controversial subject.

After the First World War the labor situation was bad throughout the United States. I.W.W. and Bolsheviki scares made the headlines in the newspapers. The autumn of 1919 was marked by a series of strikes over the nation. The United States Attorney-General and the American Federation of Labor were at loggerheads. Bogalusa reflected this general dissatisfaction and unrest.

The Great Southern from its beginning advocated the "open shop" policy and discouraged the formation of labor unions. Nevertheless, the railroad workmen and those not directly employed by the Great Southern had affiliated with various unions.

William Donnels, a general organizer of the United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners of America, came to Bogalusa late in 1919, accompanied by a Negro, Sol Dacus. These two attempted to organize both white and Negro laborers. Clad in soldier uniforms, the organizers were accused of intimidating the Negroes into joining the union. For the first time in Bogalusa history, Negroes marched in the Labor Day Parade of 1919.¹⁶

To counteract the influence of the labor forces, who were demanding the recall of the mayor, commission council, and the chief of police, sympathizers of the Great Southern organized a "Self-Preservation and Loyalty League," patterned after the old Ku Klux Klan.¹⁷

General Manager Sullivan of the "G. S. L." was also mayor of the city of Bogalusa. He had the local police force increased from eighteen to more than one hundred, appointing special police from the ranks of the "Loyalty League." These were referred to by labor leaders as the "G. S. L. strong-arm squad."¹⁸

On September 23, 1919, a five-ton cylinder head blew out at the sawmill and immediately the plant closed down, announcing that considerable time would be required for repairs.¹⁹ The "Company" claimed that the damage was due to accident, but the labor

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, September 8, 1919.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, November 20, 1919.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, September 26, 1919

group charged "G. S. L." employees under orders from Mr. Sullivan had deliberately caused the explosion.²⁰ The result was that hundreds of people were deprived of their means of livelihood, for at the same time the Bogalusa Paper Company and the N. O. G. N. railroad shops ordered a "lockout" of union men.²¹

The town was in darkness and the water supply was cut off since the Great Southern at that time controlled both services. To meet the emergency, Dr. J. H. Slaughter offered to connect the city mains to his ice plant's artesian well. This offer was accepted by the commission council. At the same time they arranged with the Great Southern to continue electric service at night, but the Great Southern refused to supply current for daytime uses.²²

L. E. Williams, president of the local Federation of Labor, issued a statement to the Bogalusa newspapers, claiming that many skilled laborers were leaving town as a result of the Great Southern's attitude and the atmosphere of tension.²³ Bogalusa's marchants were in a flurry of anxiety. Loyal "Company" employees went armed and the "G. S. L." office took on the appearance of an arsenal.²⁴

During the week preceding the riot, tension was increased by the expulsion of Ed O'Brien, one of the labor group, by members of the American Legion. O'Brien had been heard to remark that the I. W. W. was justified in killing the soldiers in the Centralia, Washington, flare-up of November 12, 1919. For several days after O'Brien's expulsion, all trains entering and leaving Bogalusa were stopped and searched for labor agitators.²⁵

The climax was reached at 1:30 P. M., Saturday, November 20, 1919, when the Great Southern riot whistle blew, informing Bogalusans that an armed clash was taking place. The Negro, Dacus, had been ordered by the League to leave town. Saturday at noon he paraded up and down Columbia Street escorted by two white men, Porter Bouchillon and S. J. O'Rourke, both of whom carried shotguns. Later all three went to the garage of L. E. Williams. Shortly afterwards the "Committee of Thirteen," a branch of the "Loyalty League," appeared at the Williams Garage, demanding that the Negro should be released to them. Williams

²⁰ *Ibid.*, November 20, 1919.

²¹ *Ibid.*, September 26, 1919.

²² Personal interview with K. I. Bean, City Clerk of Bogalusa.

²³ *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, November 16, 1919.

²⁴ Conversations with many older residents of Bogalusa.

²⁵ *Times-Picayune*, November 23, 1919.

refused the demand. Following a few angry remarks, guns were drawn and after several minutes of rapid firing from both sides it was discovered that of the labor group L. E. Williams, Thomas Gaines, and Porter Bouchillon were dead and S. J. O'Rourke was fatally wounded. The Negro had made his escape. Captain Jules LeBlanc was the only casualty of the "Committee of Thirteen." He received a bullet wound in the arm.²⁶

The blowing of the whistle and the sound of the firing caused considerable panic, but within a few hours the town had quieted down. The *Bogalusa Enterprise* issued a special edition that same afternoon. New Orleans reporters flocked to Bogalusa to find that people "refused to talk." The Great Southern issued a statement that it had nothing to do with the clash.²⁷

The bodies of the victims were carried to New Orleans and displayed to thousands of members of the Louisiana Federation of Labor. The following Friday O'Rourke expired at the Bogalusa Hospital and his body was also carried to New Orleans for display.²⁸

Governor Ruffin G. Pleasant asked that federal troops be sent to Bogalusa from Fort Morgan at Mobile. They arrived on Wednesday following the clash to find Bogalusa, at least on the surface, quiet and peaceful.²⁹ The troops, under the command of Colonel James A. Shiplan, were quartered at the Pine Tree Inn, the armory, and the Y. M. C. A. They remained until January, 1920, but left after the sawmill resumed operations.

Judge P. B. Carter summoned the parish grand jury to convene in order to investigate the charges against the "Committee of Thirteen." The accused men posted bonds totaling \$560,000. Bond signatories, including many prominent Bogalusa and Washington Parish citizens, made a list that filled an entire newspaper column.³⁰ The appearance before the grand jury of Donnels, accompanied by the Negro, Dacus, caused great excitement in Franklinton, December 2, 1919. The district attorney, J. Vol Brock, filed a written statement with Judge Carter that the grand jury had failed to find a true bill of indictment.³¹

²⁶ *Ibid.*, November 22, 1919.

²⁷ *Ibid.*

²⁸ *Ibid.*, November 27, 1919.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, November 25, 1919.

³⁰ *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, November 25, 1919.

³¹ *Ibid.*, December 4, 1919.

Upon the publication of this report, Jim Williams, a brother of L. E. Williams, swore out warrants before Justice of the Peace F. M. Brown against W. C. Magee, J. B. Pollock, Mack Lloyd, J. B. Lindsley, J. M. Brumfield, Paul O. LeBlanc, Jules LeBlanc, Frank DeCoursey, L. W. Rick, H. H. Wilcox, H. J. Cowgill, Nick Jenkins, and John Whittington charging them with the murders.³² At the May, 1920, session of the grand jury, the jurors again failed to return a true bill.³³

President Cooke of the Great Southern gave a banquet in honor of the "Loyalty League" at the Pine Tree Inn, on December 5, at which he lauded their aims. An open letter, published in the *Bogalusa Enterprise*, December 18, 1919, and another published December 25, 1919, stated the position of the "League," emphasizing the race issue, Bolshevism, and the I.W.W. influence.

There was much talk that the mill would never resume operations. Mayor Sullivan made a trip to Buffalo, New York, in January, 1920, to urge the board of directors to continue to operate the Bogalusa sawmill. Upon his return, he announced that the Great Southern would continue to expand its interests in the Bogalusa area.³⁴

Following the Gaylord merger in 1937, unions have been organized in all the plants. On the whole there is splendid cooperation between labor and capital at the present time. When the Central Labor Union of Bogalusa entertained the American Federation of Labor State Convention in 1938, civic and industrial leaders left nothing undone in the way of banquets, balls, receptions, sightseeing tours and amusements, to show their welcome to the six hundred delegates who attended.

CHAPTER V

SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT

Education

By the time the Great Southern sawmill began operations, school facilities had been provided. On February 1, 1907, Bogalusa's first school opened its doors under the direction of Misses Inez Pounds and Ethel Walters. The enrollment was thirty-six. Instruction was given from the first through the fifth grade.

³² *Times-Picayune*, December 6, 1919.

³³ Personal interview with Walter Ott, Foreman of May, 1920, Washington Parish Grand Jury.

³⁴ *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, January 27, 1920.

This was a private school which lasted for only two months. The tuition charge was one dollar and fifty cents per month for each pupil.¹ In September, 1908, the first public school in Bogalusa was opened in the building now referred to as Central School. The actual beginning of a public school system was due to the action taken at a meeting held in Bogalusa on August 9, 1907, of the Washington Parish School Board. The Board voted unanimously to establish a public school, to name it the "Bogalusa Graded School," and to appoint trustees for the school.²

At this meeting of the School Board, Mr. Sullivan stated that the school building would be completed and furnished and that the "G.S.L." would offer the building to the public free of charge. The Parish School Board readily accepted this generous offer.³

School opened on January 8, 1908, with three teachers and ninety-three pupils. Growth was rapid. By October, 1908, the faculty had increased to seven, with an enrollment of two hundred pupils.⁴ By 1911, there were eleven teachers and three hundred and fifty pupils.⁵ So continuous was the growth of the school that by 1914 there were 1,136 pupils on the rolls, while the faculty had increased to forty in number.⁶ At this time the School Board was realizing the urgent necessity of obtaining additional financial support. The problem was met at the Board meeting of July 24, 1914, which adopted a resolution calling for an election to be held on September 1, to vote on a seven-mill school tax. The election resulted favorably and the problem was solved.⁷

The High School department was moved into the Armory in 1917, in order to give sufficient space in the Central School for the grade pupils. On May 21, 1917, the Great Southern donated to the city of Bogalusa the site of the present high school buildings.⁸ The 1921 enrollment was 1,800 pupils. That same year marked the completion of the high school building and six grammar school buildings.⁹ These buildings were dedicated with a

¹ Personal interview with Mrs. Inez Chandler (formerly Miss Inez Pounds).

² Minutes of the Washington Parish School Board, August, 1907. Trustees were listed in Chapter 11 as H. C. Homeyer, Marshall Richardson, C. K. Mullings, R. E. Keaton, and J. K. Breedin.

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ *Ibid.*, October, 1908.

⁵ *Ibid.*, September, 1911.

⁶ *Ibid.*, September, 1914.

⁷ *Ibid.*

⁸ *Ibid.*, May, 1917.

⁹ *Ibid.*, September, 1921.

good deal of formality. Governor John M. Parker and Judges R. E. Foster and Charles A. O'Neil of the State Supreme Court were present and took part in the festivities. The cost of construction of the Bogalusa High School alone was \$200,000.

By 1935, the city schools enrolled 3,650 children. There were 892 on the Bogalusa High School roll for that year.¹⁰ One hundred and sixteen instructors were employed in the schools. The year 1939 marked an enrollment peak of 4,150 children in the public schools, and the faculty for that session numbered one hundred and twenty-five.¹¹ The years 1940 and 1941 showed slight decreases in numbers. In 1940 there were 3,559 children in school, while the enrollment for 1941 was 3,637. Of these, 851 in 1940 and 861 in 1941 were enrolled in the high school.¹²

Supplementing the white and Negro schools of the public system is the Catholic School on Avenue B, which opened its doors on September 4, 1938, under the direction of three nuns of the Benedictine Order. At first instruction was given from the kindergarten through the fourth grade only, but in 1940 the school was expanded to teach the fifth and sixth grades also. The September, 1941, enrollment was 100. Four nuns now comprise the faculty of this School of the Annunciation.

Bogalusa, as an industrial city, has been definitely interested in the various phases of vocational training. The public schools sponsor home economics, commerce, and agricultural departments, and a trade school.

Home economics was introduced into the high school on January 8, 1908, at the time of the opening of the first public school. Judged by modern standards, this first attempt at the teaching of domestic science was more like a hobby course than a modern "lab" class. In cooking classes, emphasis was placed on the making of salads, candies, and other such dainties, rather than on the scientific preparation of staple foodstuffs. Recipes were copied, memorized and recited to the teacher. Sewing was done by hand, as the first sewing class did not even have the use of a machine! This domestic science course was offered as an elective, since the State Department of Education would not accept credits earned in such a "faddish" course. A year or so later, however, the state legislature authorized such in-

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, September, 1935.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, September, 1939.

¹² Annual Report of Superintendent of Bogalusa City Schools.

struction and Bogalusa was given five hundred dollars of state money for the 1910-11 session. In September, 1910, Bogalusa High School was employing a full-time home economics teacher who gave courses in home management, marketing, laundering, household science, cooking, and sewing. The school system purchased a sewing machine, so dressmaking and home decoration were taught in addition to "fancy work."¹³

The new high school building included three rooms to house the Home Economics Department. Federal aid was obtained for the first time during this 1921-22 session.¹⁴

A Home Economics Cottage, costing \$25,000, was opened in 1935. It is recognized as one of the best in Louisiana. It includes two kitchens, beautifully furnished living and dining rooms (the dining room suite was taken from the Sullivan mansion), a large sewing laboratory, a bedroom, a bathroom, and a cafeteria.¹⁵ The cafeteria, which is operated by the Home Economics Department, serves meals to approximately two hundred teachers and students daily. In addition to regular meal services, soft drinks, candies, ice cream, and sandwiches are dispensed. Profits go to the Student Body Fund.

The Home Economics Library contains more than seventy-five volumes and a large number of magazines.

By 1939, approximately three hundred students were enrolled in either cooking or sewing classes. During this session twenty-five boys enrolled in a course in home economics for the discussion of the topic, "Daily Living Problems for Boys." The 1942 enrollment in home economics courses dropped to one hundred and eighty-two.¹⁶

Training in commercial subjects was begun in the city system in September, 1921. Only shorthand and typing were taught that session to a group of thirty students, but the department was destined to grow rapidly. By 1926, sixty-eight students were enrolled and bookkeeping was added to the course, and by 1930 the department enrolled one hundred and fifty-six students. In

¹³ Ka'hryn Gregg, "History of the Development of Home Economics in Louisiana," in *Journal of the Louisiana Teachers' Association*, Vol. XIII, No. 5 (February, 1936), p. 12.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*

¹⁵ *Bogalusa News*, March 11, 1935. This was an E. R. A. building, dedicated March 8, 1935. Starns received the building for the City Schools. J. P. Herrington, City Superintendent, acted as Master of Ceremonies. Misses Minnie Verdel and Harriet Holden, of the Home Economics Department, served refreshments to a large number of visitors.

¹⁶ Personal interview with Harriet Holden, Head of Home Economics Department of Bogalusa High School.

1932 post-graduate work was added to meet the demand, and a part-time teacher was employed to take charge of these students. In the 1939-40 session, one hundred and sixty-eight regular and twenty-eight part-time students were being taught typing, shorthand, and bookkeeping. The Commercial Department has for some years employed two full-time teachers. The 1941 total enrollment was two hundred and three.¹⁷ According to A. R. Yates, Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, practically every young man or woman who has completed a commercial course at Bogalusa High School is employed in some office in Bogalusa.

Following the death of Mayor Sullivan in 1929, a movement was started among Bogalusa citizens to erect a memorial that would be symbolic of his life and work. An association was formed for that purpose. Editor Clyde C. Moss of the *Bogalusa Enterprise* was named chairman. J. P. Starns, Commissioner of Education, suggested to the association that there should be trade courses established as a part of the regular high school curriculum.¹⁸ A campaign was undertaken to raise \$25,000 by public subscription for that purpose. Over \$26,000 was raised. A building to house the trade courses was erected and equipped. A survey was made of the industries in the city to determine just what type of training would be best suited to boys who, upon leaving high school, would obtain employment in these industries. This survey was conducted by the State Supervisor of Trade and Industrial Education. The survey showed that the major industries in the city centered about the manufacture of wood products.¹⁹ The fifteen larger industrial plants of Bogalusa employed in 1930 approximately 5,000 men, of whom nearly a thousand did some type of woodwork. Consequently a course in general woodwork was decided upon as the most practicable for the high school curriculum. It was also found that there were no courses in auto-mechanics offered in any school in the state, either public or private.²⁰ After several conferences between the school authorities and representatives of the Federal Board of Vocational Education, it was decided to offer courses in both auto-mechanics and general woodwork.

¹⁷ Personal interview with Katherine Cassidy, Head of Commercial Department of Bogalusa High School.

¹⁸ Minutes of the Bogalusa School Board, August, 1929.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, September, 1929.

²⁰ Personal interview with E. G. Ludke, State Supervisor of Trade and Industrial Education.

Although it placed a considerable strain on the finances of the local school board, two trade school instructors were employed at a cost of \$4,900 per year. The 1930-31 session found thirty-five pupils on the roll, and by the end of that session sixty-five students were enrolled. This trade school marked the first attempt of any school system in the State of Louisiana to establish trade courses in connection with the regular high school curriculum.

The program for the dedication of the Trade School was held in the High School Auditorium on November 18, 1930, at eight o'clock P.M. Mayor E. R. Cassidy acted as master of ceremonies. Governor Huey P. Long, State Superintendent T. H. Harris, Congressman Bolivar E. Kemp, and E. A. Ludke were prominent officials who took part in the ceremonies, which consisted largely of tributes paid to the memory of Colonel Sullivan.

In 1934 the Trade School was deeded by the Bogalusa School Board to the State of Louisiana and became a state institution, still bearing the name of the W. H. Sullivan Memorial Trade School. By 1936 another building had been added to the facilities and the faculty had increased to six in number. By that date an electrical department and a machine shop had been added.

Today, a state course of study has been worked out to permit every student to secure a high school diploma and at the same time to take a trade course. It usually requires five years to secure both trade and high school diplomas. Many receive only the trade school diploma.

In the auto mechanics department, each student obtains a working knowledge and skill in body work such as metal straightening, shrinking, bumping, soldering, tinning, welding, and painting. Another unit of the course takes up motor overhauling, reconditioning, and testing, followed by a course in Diesel mechanics. Another unit consists of the study and actual work on the running gear, wheels, axles, transmission, differential, and steering apparatus of various makes of automobiles.

The woodworking department builds work benches, drawing tables, desks, chairs, cabinets and lockers, and learns the frame type of house construction by building complete rooms.

The machine shop makes objects of metal and does precision work with hand tools, drill presses, lathes, shapers, grinders,

universal milling machines, and other metalworking tools. The students are required to have machine work accurate within one-thousandth of an inch.

Students in welding are taught acetylene welding and the cutting of torches by correct manipulating principles. They are taught the procedure in electric arc welding of various types of metals, as well as fabrication in the various phases of welding. Students must be eighteen years of age before registering for this course.

The electrical department teaches house wiring, motor re-winding, switchboard wiring, transformer construction, motor and generator testing, and the installation and maintenance of various types of electrical apparatus.

Those students who take the subjects of air conditioning and refrigeration, rebuild various types of household refrigeration units. In commercial types, they construct and test large boxes and walk-in coolers. In testing, they run tests on ammonia machines, sulphur dioxide machines and apparatus using methyl chloride and other refrigerants. In air conditioning, students design and study air ducts, humidifying and dehumidifying units, and study methods of efficient heating and ways for transmitting warm as well as cool air in small and large buildings.

The trade School is open to any boy in Bogalusa who desires training along the lines of industrial work. Night classes are held for those boys and men employed during the day. The courses of study are the same for the night as for the day students.

The scope of usefulness of the Trade School has been increased by its connection with the national war effort. In 1939, five new instructors were added to the "S.M.T.S." faculty: H. L. Pritzen, electric trades; Shirley B. Hill, machinists' trade; William C. Mays, acetylene and electric welding; Leon Odum, auto mechanics; and H. E. Dykes, supervisor of night classes. Bogalusa was included with Lake Charles, Lafayette, Donaldsonville, Patterson, Baton Rouge, and Covington in plans for secondary defense. The first money paid out in Louisiana for national defense classes came to Bogalusa. The sum of \$769.85 was received to finance the February 1941 program. One hundred and fifty boys and girls, not in public schools, received this special training.²¹

²¹ Personal interview with E. B. Flaherty, Director of the Sullivan Memorial Trade School.

A citizen's evaluation of trade school training, written by C. T. Moxley of the Redwood Café and published as an editorial in the *Bogalusa Enterprise* of January 19, 1940, reads as follows:

We who are so fortunate as to live in Bogalusa not only can give young men an education, but we can through the greatest monument ever built to a man, the Bogalusa Trades School. When a young man gets his sheepskin there, he has been given an inheritance that no living human being can take away from him, one that neither silver nor gold can buy, a "trade" that goes out with him and when he applies for a position, he can say, "Sir, I have a trade," a trade as formerly he said, "I can do anything," when the truth of the matter was that about all he could do was to measure a few gallons of gas. There are too many square pegs in round holes, the trade schools are the very kind of training to aright and make every peg to fit.

The Agriculture Department in Bogalusa High School had its beginning in the summer of 1937 when D. C. Lavergne, a graduate in the College of Agriculture of the Louisiana State University, was employed for the task of establishing such a course in the local high school.²²

The department began its work in one small room, with an enrollment of eight boys. The school did not own a farm, thus the entire program of supervised farm practice was carried on at each pupil's home. Each boy selected a home project which included the raising of chickens and swine or gardening. Only one of the original class of eight boys lived on a farm. At mid-term of the same year the enrollment increased to twenty, many of whom were farm boys. In September, 1938, school opened with an enrollment of forty boys in the agricultural division. The School Board rented ten acres of land for the purpose of carrying on a supervised farm program. At mid-term of that session seventy-five students enrolled in agriculture, and many applicants were turned away due to lack of facilities.

During the 1938-39 session the boys had a total of 4,500 fruit trees planted at their homes, and owned 740 head of purebred poultry and twenty head of purebred hogs. Their farm was used for truck-farming and poultry and hog raising. The boys raised all the vegetables used to feed the undernourished

²² *Bogalusa News*, August 20, 1937. The Advisory Board to start such a course was composed of H. B. Cunningham, chairman, F. D. Cooper, J. P. Starns, J. N. Herrington, Ward Johnson, Jouett Mizell, Ben F. Fortinberry, and C. A. Stewart.

children in the city. The food was prepared in connection with the free lunch program. Another activity undertaken by the boys and their instructors was the vaccination of one hundred and forty-two head of hogs.

In the summer of 1939 the school board bought ten acres of land in Pierce Subdivision. A large stone building and a barn were erected. The building was called the "J. P. Starns Memorial," in honor of the former Bogalusa Commissioner of Education, who had worked untiringly to establish such a department in the school, realizing that industry in his community must be supplemented by agriculture. Two busses were purchased for the purpose of transferring the students back and forth from the high school to the agricultural classrooms and farm, a distance of two miles. As additional equipment the school purchased a mule, tractor, reaper, plows, and all other necessary farm implements, at a total cost of about \$1,500. The buildings and equipment are today valued at \$10,000.

When school opened in September, 1939, 120 students were enrolled in agriculture. These pupils built a lathe house with sandbeds and boxes to be used in propagating plants and shrubs. The boys planted 1,000 azaleas and 3,000 other shrubs to be utilized in beautification projects throughout the city. The agriculture students also sponsored a campaign to encourage Bogalusa citizens to beautify residential and business premises.

The school farm is diversified, being planted in corn, oats, sweet and Irish potatoes, and fruit trees. All the farm produce, including eggs, is supplied to the free lunch project.

D. C. Lavergne soon required the services of an assistant, C. T. Houston. Mr. Lavergne was called to the State Department of Education in February, 1941, to serve as Director of Out-of-School Youth, and Mr. Houston succeeded him as head of the department at Bogalusa. Today two full-time teachers are employed, assisted at times by student-teachers from the Louisiana State University. Since 1939 the local school has been used as a teacher-training institution by the Agricultural College of the State University.²³

²³ *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, January 27, 1939. Bogalusa High School was one of twenty chosen from the 175 schools in Louisiana which offer courses in Agriculture. Two "Ag" seniors teach for six weeks under the supervision of the Bogalusa agricultural teachers at the J. P. Starns Memorial School.

This department has made itself, in a very short time, a valuable part of the school program. The "Tater-diggers," as they laughingly refer to themselves, have an active Future Farmers' Organization which takes part in state and national farm programs. Dewey Blackwell won national honors in stock judging at Kansa City in November, 1940. In all scholastic and social activities, the agricultural students are developing initiative and leadership of an outstanding type. There were eighty-six boys on the department rolls for the 1941-42 session.

The Smith-Hughes fund supplements the appropriations made by the State Department of Education and the Bogalusa School Board. Approximately \$1,800 annually is given to the Bogalusa agricultural program by the Federal Government.²⁴

On the campus of the Bogalusa High School today may be seen the high school building, including a combination school and public library;²⁵ a band hall;²⁶ the North Side Grammar Grade School; the Edward R. Cassidy Memorial Gymnasium; and the voting booth as prescribed by law. The City Schools plant includes, in addition to those above listed, the buildings on Pleasant Hill used by the J. P. Starns Agricultural School, the Superior Avenue Grade School, the Pleasant Hill Grade School, the Terrace School, the Central Grammar School, the Columbia Street Grade School, and the Long Avenue Grade School. Of these ward schools, Central, North Side, and Long Avenue give instruction through the seventh grade. The remaining schools listed offer only the first four grades. Central High School (Negro) includes both elementary and high school classes.

Bogalusa has always been a town noted for its interest in athletics, whether sponsored by the Y.M. and Y.W. C.A.'s, civic organizations, or schools. In 1930 the old Redwood Pond was drained, leaving a natural sunken bowl. The pond had formerly been used as a reservoir for the paper mill. Local fans decided the site was ideal for football. Lumber for the grandstands was purchased by the Boosters' Club, the "G.S.L." donated the site, City Engineer H. E. Willis superintended the construction, and on September 26, 1930, the dedicatory game was played in Redwood Bowl between the Bogalusa Lumberjacks and Lyon High of

²⁴ Personal interview with C. T. Houston, Head of J. P. Starns Agricultural School.

²⁵ In 1923 Mrs. C. W. Goodyear gave \$5,000 to start a library. It was located originally at City Hall.

²⁶ The band was organized in February, 1931, by J. D. Fendlason who is still its director (1942).

Covington. Redwood Bowl was considered one of the best playing fields in the state, but the grandstands could not accommodate the crowds; so the Bowl was abandoned in September, 1941, for the new \$80,000 stadium on Avenue B, which comfortably seats 3,500 people. The Gaylord Company gave the land for the new stadium, and the W.P.A. furnished much of the labor as well as \$40,000 in funds. The stadium is considered one of the finest high school stadiums in the South. It has rest rooms, dressing rooms, powerful flood lights, a loudspeaker system, and mechanically operated score boards.

For years athletic fans and those interested in the advancement of the schools clamored for a gymnasium. Mayor Edward R. Cassidy was especially concerned over the lack of this school facility. In December, 1936, as he left for Rochester, Minnesota, to consult Mayo Brothers—the trip from which he was not to return alive—his last message was, "Keep after the high school gymnasium." Upon receiving the news that Bogalusa's second mayor had died in office, a General Committee was formed to collect money for the erection of a gymnasium to be named in his honor.²⁷ By February 19, 1937, the ground was broken for the new building. Mayor D. T. Cushing and Commissioner of Education J. P. Starns removed the first shovels of dirt to begin the ceremonies which marked the occasion. Exactly ten months later the beautiful gymnasium was dedicated before an audience of twelve hundred people. A formal program, consisting of prayers and dedicatory speeches, was given under the direction of Miss Stella Pierce. Catherine Anne Cassidy, daughter of the late Mayor, was Queen of the celebration. Her four maids were selected from each of the four high school classes. A three-hour physical education demonstration followed the crowning of the Queen.

The Edward R. Cassidy Memorial Gymnasium is a brick and structural steel building, 117 x 108 feet. The gym floor proper is of maple, 98 x 60 feet. Showers, dressing rooms, offices, and a stage make the gymnasium modern in every respect. The building has become the center of the recreational and social life of the school. Basketball, boxing, dances, banquets, receptions, graduation exercises, and entertainments of all kinds are held in the gym. It is not limited to school use only, but is made use of from time to time by all community organizations.

²⁷ *Bogalusa News*, January 22, 1937. The committee was composed of Ivan Magnitzky as chairman, A. E. Knight, D. T. Cushing, J. P. Starns, and Elias Berenson.

Always alert to any idea which might add to the educational opportunities in Bogalusa, Messrs. J. N. Herrington and J. P. Starns worked faithfully to secure one of the N.Y.A. Girls' Homes for the city. Mr. Starns' dream did not materialize until his last days, but before his death in July, 1938, he had the satisfaction of seeing the school begun in an eight-room Gaylord "Company House" on Avenue B. Miss Victoria Sudbury, formerly a home economics teacher of Covington, Louisiana, was in charge, assisted by Mrs. W. P. Leake of Bogalusa.

Home-making in all its phases and also yard beautification were taught to the twenty-six underprivileged girls who first enrolled. Today, the school occupies the beautiful old Keaton mansion on Pleasant Hill. It has an enrollment of approximately fifty-four girls per month, under the direction of Mesdames Lavon Burris and Jimmie Mack, assisted by Mrs. Leake.

Prior to the establishment of the Home, Mrs. Leake had begun the N.Y.A. work with girls in Bogalusa. She began with a class of eight girls who met at Central School to do sewing. Very soon the number had increased to forty, so the local school board felt that a change from a day to a boarding unit would be a good plan.

Materials furnished at various times by the Red Cross, the Charity Hospital of New Orleans, the Insane Hospitals, and various welfare agencies have been sewed by the girls to fit the specifications of these "sponsors." The United States Army was the 1942 "sponsor" for the Home. The girls mended garments and sewed insignia on uniforms.²⁸

Other Federal aid projects of an educational nature are the Recreation and Book Binding projects and the Nursery School.

The Nursery School, originally operated in connection with the E.R.A., is located in the Richardsontown section in a three-room cottage. Now a W.P.A. project, the school is sponsored by the Bogalusa School Board and the local Red Cross chapter. Two teachers, one helper, and a cook take care of the thirty children daily from 8:30 in the morning until 3:30 in the afternoon. At 9:30 A.M. the children (aged two to five years) are given milk, fruit juice, and cookies. At noon a carefully planned,

²⁸ Personal interview with Mrs. Claudia Leake, Matron of Bogalusa N. Y. A. Girls' Home.

balanced meal is served. The 1941-42 staff included Mrs. Ethel McCormic, Mrs. Audrey Tullos, Mrs. Sudie Talley, and Mrs. Elizabeth Stanfiel.

A similar preschool for children between five and six years old is also operated by the W.P.A., with Miss Eula Asheley as teacher. It is located at the Scout Hut.

In October, 1937, Rufus Saulters established a Playground Center in Richardsontown. The object of the Federal Recreation plan was to better living conditions and to bring about a better social order. A Recreation Council composed of local citizens was appointed, the first Council being composed of Messrs. Corbett Mitchell, Lacey Richardson, Warren Mitchell, Mayor D. T. Cushing, Jim Warren Richardson, and Mrs. B. H. Alford.

The book bindery at Central School has done much valuable work. Mrs. Jay Gill, former Bogalusan, was State Supervisor of this project. Julian Corkern was in charge of the Bogalusa work as unit supervisor. Thousands of books have been rebound for libraries and schools throughout the parish. The work was discontinued early in 1942.

A thousand-acre tract of land on Franklinton Highway was donated to the Louisiana State University by the Great Southern Lumber Company in May, 1926. Summer camps had been held there since 1921 by the University Forestry Department. A building to accommodate fifty students was erected and has since been used as an L.S.U. Forestry Camp. Pines in virtually every stage of growth from seedlings to full grown trees are available for study and observation. An added advantage to the students is the nearness of lumber and paper mills, so that these young men may follow the history of the tree from its planting to the finished product.

In 1933 the first Civilian Conservation Corps camp to be located in Louisiana was established three miles north of Bogalusa. Camp Maestri at first was called "Camp 1493." The two hundred and four officers and men lived temporarily in floored tents until buildings could be erected. Captain W. A. Metts, Jr, Lieutenants. John Harry and W. C. Huggins, assisted by V. H. Sonderegger, State Forester, and Foresters "Red" Bateman and Paul Garrison of the Great Southern, put the camp into ac-

tive reforestation work. The camp was disbanded in October, 1937, when its personnel was transferred to California.²⁹

In addition to the educational enterprises discussed above, Bogalusa has two private schools, the Garner Secretarial School on Avenue E and the Willoughby Kindergarten on Richmond Street.

Churches

Bogalusa of today boasts of many churches of many faiths—Catholic, Protestant, and Jewish. There are large Negro as well as white congregations.

The first church to be organized after the coming of the mill was the First Baptist, located at Sixth Street and Avenue F, of which Dr. J. Pat Horton is pastor at the present time. On December 11, 1906, a group of eight persons met in the old W.O.W. Hall on Avenue B to organize, with the aid of State Evangelist E. Y. Quisenberry and Reverend J. E. Brakefield of Covington, the church which now has the largest membership of any in Bogalusa. The charter members were Mr. and Mrs. W. F. McGehee, Mr. and Mrs. William Bush, Mr. and Mrs. I. L. Magee, Dr. J. E. Pierce, and Mrs. L. A. Pierce. The Reverend Alonzo Finch of Slidell served as the first pastor, responding to a call on February 24, 1907. The Reverend C. W. Alexandria served for one year, followed by J. E. Brakefield who became pastor on January 1, 1909, to remain until January 1, 1920. The Reverend J. W. Talkington succeeded him and served until February 17, 1924. A supply preacher, Dr. G. H. Crutcher of the New Orleans Baptist Bible Institute, served until January 1, 1925, when Dr. O. P. Estes became pastor. Dr. Estes remained until 1940, when he was succeeded by Dr. Horton. The present membership of the church is approximately a thousand.³⁰

The Second Baptist Church, located in Richardsontown, was begun at 1106 Main Street in the spring of 1909, with five charter members. W. F. McGehee was called as the first pastor. N. F. Clark, W. E. Watkins, a Mr. Corkern, Horatio Mitchell, J. J. Nelson, M. E. Mathews, a Mr. Russell, N. F. Clark again, E. D. Elliott, T. E. Edmondson, T. A. Summerall, and Otis Varnado have all served the church as pastors. The 1942 membership was approximately seven hundred. The Reverend Filer Seal is the latest pastor.

²⁹ *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, October 8, 1937.

³⁰ Elton White, Clerk's Roll of First Baptist Church.

The Superior Avenue Baptist Church was organized on November 14, 1920, with sixteen charter members. The first pastor was Dr. E. J. Dean. Spurgeon Wingo served the church from 1923 until 1927, and S. C. Rushing served from 1927 to 1937. The Reverend W. E. Hellen has been pastor since that date, and the congregation now numbers 950 members.

Calvary Baptist Church began as a mission Sunday School in the home of a Mrs. Hammond on Columbia Street. In 1922 it was launched as an Italian mission with A. Rucciarelli employed as pastor, financed by the First Baptist Church. The work with the Italian people, most of whom were Roman Catholics, proved unsuccessful, so the Americans of the Columbia Street section took over the responsibility of the church. The Reverend E. D. Elliott, a Scotchman and a World War veteran—now Major Elliott of the United States Army—became the new pastor. In January, 1929, the mission was reorganized as a church, with ninety-seven charter members. Dr. Elliott continued as pastor, to be followed in 1932 by his brother-in-law, the Reverend H. O. Hearn. The church, which today numbers 530 members, has been served successively by C. A. Hamilton and the present pastor, Howard Courtney.

The oldest church to be found in this vicinity is the Union Avenue Baptist Church in the Adamstown section. This church was organized in 1855 in a log house at Poole's Bluff, with eleven charter members. Elders W. H. Adams, Washington Toller, Edwin Bilbo, Milton Sheppard, Raleigh Schillings, Andrew Slayton, T. E. Bennett, George Riviere, T. E. Bennett again, M. E. Mixon, J. T. Sones, J. M. Stuart, A. C. King, J. P. Hemby, and S. C. Hammock have served this American Baptist Church as ministers during its history.

Although not within the city limits, another old church is the Lee's Creek Baptist Church which broke away from the Union Avenue Church about 1855 following a doctrinal dispute. It was reorganized as a Missionary Baptist Church at Richardson's Landing, later moving to a site near the present Armory, and again to a site near the present Bogalusa Steam Laundry. On November 15, 1871, the congregation reorganized and since has called the following pastors. I. J. Pounds, T. E. Pigott, J. E. Pounds, D. A. Booth, I. J. Hill, C. T. Corkern, J. B. Pounds, T. E. Bennett, M. E. Mathews, Albert Moore, a Mr. Russell, a Mr. Kolter, W. E. Stewart, W. L. Holcomb, and Eli Callahan.

The Pettitt Memorial Baptist Church, located in the 1000 Block on Avenue K, was organized in the home of Mrs. T. A. Pettitt on the fourth Sunday of July, 1934, with twenty charter members. Today its membership is approximately 250 communicants. Pastors who have served this church are T. J. Blass, Robert I. Bell (the "Sky Pilot of the Rails"), and J. M. Stuart, the present pastor.

Catholic efforts began in 1907 when it was found that there were about twenty Catholic families residing in Washington Parish. The first church building was dedicated on May 12, 1907. It was served by priests from St. Joseph's Abbey at Covington. Father M. Maury was the first resident pastor. Father Placide Dobyns, the present pastor, worked five years to secure the beautiful structure on Avenue B which was dedicated on December 10, 1927, as the Church of the Annunciation. Archbishop Shaw, assisted by the Right Reverend Abbot Paul of the Seminary at Ramsay, Louisiana, dedicated the building. The sermon, which had been preceded by two earlier masses, was preached by Father F. D. Sullivan, President of Loyola University of the South. After the sermon, a Requiem High Mass was celebrated. Following the services the visiting clergy and many others, about two hundred and fifty in all, were entertained by Mayor Sullivan at a banquet held at the Pine Tree Inn.

The building was designed by Rathbone DeBuys. The main altar, communion rail, four shrines, and the Stations of the Cross were all designed by the studio of Deprato of Boston. The art glass windows, depicting the scenes of the Annunciation, Visitation, and Presentation, were the work of the Munich Studio of Chicago. The entire cost of the building was \$35,000. The present membership of the Church of the Annunciation is nearly one thousand.

St. Matthew's Episcopal Church, located on Georgia Avenue, with Reverend Harry Tisdale as rector at the present time, began as an unorganized mission in 1908, led by the Reverend Ernest A. Rennie. It was organized as a mission in 1921 with a charter membership of forty-eight. Ground was broken for the beautiful little church on September 19, 1922, at which time a dedicatory service was observed. Rectors Ernest A. Rennie, J. Orson Miller, Charles A. Shaw, and Paul Due have served the church at various times. Mr. Tisdale is the first resident pastor. The 1942 membership totals 105 communicants.

The first Lutheran sermon to be heard in Bogalusa was delivered at the Y.M.C.A. on November 5, 1911. The Reverend M. F. Kruegele of Abita Springs preached the sermon. The Lutheran Zion Evangelical Church is located on Superior Avenue and numbers 125 members. M. F. Kruegele, O. W. Luecke, Charles Werberig, R. E. Scaer, A. H. Klamt, and M. E. Roos have served the church as pastors.

The Methodist denomination began its activities in Bogalusa on the fourth Sunday of August, 1906, in the lobby of the Colonial Hotel, when J. V. Peters, a preacher and teacher of Isabel, Louisiana, held services. The Reverend E. N. Evans was appointed resident pastor in December, 1906. He organized a building program calling for \$40,000. The first Mrs. Sullivan took the lead in soliciting funds, contributing generously of her time, money, and efforts to the church which was later to bear her name. Until August 27, 1922, the church was known as the First Methodist. Following the death of Mrs. Sullivan the name was changed to the Elizabeth Sullivan Memorial Church. Friends of Mrs. Sullivan gave large donations to the church, the pipe organ being one of the largest single gifts. In December 14, 1922, Mrs. C. W. Goodyear contributed \$5,000 for the purchase of the organ. In the history of this church the following have served as pastors: J. V. Peters, E. N. Evans, W. H. Bowman, W. R. Harvell, J. M. Alford, L. I. McCain, T. J. Warlick, A. I. Townsley, Elmer C. Gunn, R. W. Tucker, H. M. Johnson, W. H. Royal, James B. Grambling, and the present incumbent, G. W. Pomeroy. Today Bogalusa Methodism boasts of the two attractive buildings on Avenue B and a brick mission church on Columbia Street.

The Columbia Street Methodist Church began as a mission on Harper Street in the fall of 1936, with Joe A. Spaulding as pastor. It was organized as a church in May, 1938, under the leadership of Donald George. The following have served as pastors of the Columbia Street Church: J. A. Spaulding, W. A. Cross, A. W. O'Bryant, Donald George, H. M. Wolfe, Richard Walton, Walton Spitzkeit, and Morris. The two Bogalusa Methodist churches have a combined membership of 575.

Bogalusa's first Presbyterian work was begun during the winter of 1906-07, when a Men's Bible Class was organized at the Colonial Hotel by T. D. Sadler. The Reverend J. M. Williams of Covington held the first Presbyterian services on November 11,

1907, and organized a church with a membership of eighteen. Elders and deacons were elected on November 8, 1908. Edmond LaVergne was chosen as the first pastor. Until March 20, 1910, Central School was used as a meeting place. The Chapel on Avenue D was dedicated on that date. In 1924 the church was rebuilt and enlarged under the leadership of the Reverend A. H. Zeimer. Pastors LaVergne, W. P. Chalmers, C. H. Maury, Zeimer, and A. C. Ingram have led this congregation which today numbers approximately two hundred members. Mrs. Katherine Lorcheim is the only resident charter member left in Bogalusa.

Temple Beth-Israel, located at Alabama Avenue and Montgomery Street, was organized by the fifteen Jewish families of Bogalusa in the early twenties. The cornerstone of the synagogue was laid on December 9, 1923. M. Marx was the first President of the Synagogue; A. M. Goldman now holds that office. Orthodox Jewish services are held by visiting New Orleans rabbis.

The Pilgrim Holiness Church, located at Eighth Street, is one of Bogalusa's newest churches. Reverend Mr. Bowman serves it as pastor.

The Terrace New Hope Baptist Church was organized in 1939. It has a membership of ninety-five.

There are twelve Negro churches in Bogalusa, making a sum total of twenty-eight churches for the city.

Bogalusa has on many occasions served as hostess city to district, state, and even national meetings of the various denominations. In 1919 the Knights of Columbus State Convention was held in the "Magic City." The Southern Baptists held their State Convention in Bogalusa in December, 1922, and again met in the city for the November, 1934, convention. The seventy-eighth annual State Methodist Conference convened there on November 21, 1923. In March, 1936, and again in March, 1942, the Union Avenue Baptist Church was the meeting place for over a thousand national delegates to the American Baptist Convention. Bogalusa homes of all denominations were opened to visitors on these occasions and civic organizations joined with the churches in plans for the entertainment of the delegates.³¹

³¹ Much of the information about Bogalusa's churches was compiled by the various pastors for the Silver Jubilee Committee.

Civic and Service Organizations

Bogalusa has a full quota of club organizations including Y.M.C.A., Y.W.C.A., Rotary, Chamber of Commerce, Kiwanis, American Legion, Veterans of Foreign Wars, "Town Hall," Business and Professional Women's Club, music, art, literary, social, and special interest clubs of all kinds. There are about twenty-five clubs, not including those under school and church sponsorship. The civic, social, and recreational life of the city centers to a great extent about these organizations, and much aid is given to the indigent and underprivileged of the community through these channels.

Y.M.C.A.

Perhaps no institution in Bogalusa serves as great a number of people daily as the Young Men's Christian Association. This organization began in 1909. No definite records of its activities were kept until January 1, 1918, or if so they have been either lost or destroyed. However, many of the original members recall the active career of the "Y" before that date. The present handsome structure was begun January 30, 1910. Prior to that time meetings of the association were held at a small building in the northwest corner of Goodyear Park, known as the "Little Y."

It was in response to a widespread demand that the "Y" work was started in Bogalusa. The many young college men, attracted to Bogalusa by the new sawmill, had been accustomed to various types of athletic clubs and to Y.M.C.A. facilities. They complained of a lack of wholesome recreation in Bogalusa. Mr. Sullivan's interest was aroused, more especially because his two sons, Fred and Frank, had shown their enthusiasm for such organizations as the "Y." The association was formed, and H. C. Bouchers was employed as general secretary.³²

A permanent home was the first need of the new organization. Mr. Sullivan presented the needs of this group to the Goodyears in such a persuasive fashion that Frank H. Goodyear decided to give \$50,000 for the purpose of erecting a building and equipping it as a memorial to his father, Frank H. Goodyear, Sr.

The cornerstone for the present Y.M.C.A. building was laid on Sunday afternoon, January 30, 1910, in the presence of a crowd estimated at 4,000. Mr. and Mrs. Walter Cooke, Mr. and Mrs. S. M. Clement, Ganson Depew, Mrs. F. H. Goodyear, and F. C. Good-

³² Personal interview with Ilous Keaton, charter member of the Bogalusa Y. M. C. A.

year came down from Buffalo, New York, in the Goodyear private railroad car to be present at the ceremony. Those taking part in the program were Reverend J. M. Alford, H. C. Bouchers, Mr. Sullivan (president of the Y.M.C.A.), Dr. and Mrs. Hoyt, B. D. Talley, Miss Eva Tanguis, Reverend E. LaVergne, Ganson Depew, Charles R. Towson (representative of the national Y.M.C.A.), Reverend J. E. Brakefield, Architect DeBuys, and Mrs. Frank H. Goodyear. In laying the first trowel of mortar, Mrs. Goodyear said: "I declare this stone laid to the glory of God, the good of men of Bogalusa and as a memorial of Frank H. Goodyear." She was escorted to the stone by C. W. Goodyear, Jr. A list of the charter members, the Y.M.C.A. and Great Southern officials, the names of the executive committee of the state association, a Great Southern Hotel booklet, and a copy of the *Bogalusa American* containing a history of Bogalusa to that date with especial reference to Frank H. Goodyear were sealed within the stone. Tears were shed when Mr. Sullivan was overcome by emotion as he referred to the recent death of his son, Fred, who had been greatly interested in seeing the building started. Mr. Sullivan also made many touching references to the late Mr. Goodyear. In concluding his remarks, he stated that thereafter the Great Southern would contribute \$2,000 annually to the support of the "Y."³³

Sargeant Pitcher was the first athletic director of the Y. M. C. A. He came to the city to work on the Y. M. C. A. building. He attracted so much attention by his noonday exhibitions of acrobatic and physical skill that Mr. Sullivan hired him as the athletic director. He was much admired by the boys and the younger men.³⁴

In the early days the "Y" was the social center of the town. Motion pictures, chautauquas, lectures, Bible classes, "smokers," "Ladies' Nights," banquets, political meetings, club meetings, classes of various kinds, and all kinds of athletics were held there. With the exception of the chautauquas and the Bible classes, the "Y" continues much the same program today.

The Great Southern continued its financial support for several years, supplemented by private contributions and membership fees. Today the Y. M. C. A. is financed by fees and donations secured through the annual "Y Drive." Approximately \$20,000 per year is required to finance all the "Y" activities. Local industries and businessmen contribute heavily to this sum. It is also custo-

³³ *Daily Picayune*, January 31, 1910.

³⁴ Personal interview with Ilous Keaton.

mary that every industrial employee hold either an adult or junior membership in the Y. M. C. A. The adult membership fee is \$10 per year; the boy's membership fee is \$5. Even during the depression there was never a time when the Y. M. C. A. curtailed its program.³⁵

The Negroes of Bogalusa have a Y. M. C. A. also. For several years the "Y" sponsored work among the Negroes as a part of the regular program. On July 6, 1936, a membership drive was launched to secure 800 colored members. At the same time a building was provided for their use. The Y. M. C. A. for Negroes was given a large green frame structure with reading and recreation rooms, a gymnasium 40 x 60 feet, a boys' department room, a barbershop, a café, a stage, and a variety of athletic equipment. General Secretary Lawrence Carter of Dillard University was put in charge. A committee of white men, composed of Hugh Hurst (Y. M. C. A. general secretary), Ralph Bender, and J. S. Harrison, met with Negro leaders chosen from the Bogalusa Paper Company, the "G. S. L.," the New Orleans Corrugated Box Company, the Bogalusa Stores, and the Curtis Camps to effect the work of organizing and directing the activities of the new association.³⁶

Y. W. C. A.

The Young Women's Christian Association was organized in 1916. Mrs. Florence Goodyear Daniels and Frank H. Goodyear, Jr., on August 5 of that year authorized the construction of a building for the use of the women and girls of Bogalusa. This building, erected at a cost of \$40,000, was dedicated to the memory of their mother, Mrs. Frank H. Goodyear, Sr., whose death had occurred on October 18, 1915, at Buffalo, New York. Mrs. Goodyear, Sr., because of her many gifts to worthy causes, often had been called "Bogalusa's best friend."

The first meeting of the Y. W. C. A. as a formal organization was held in the "gym" of the new building, with Mrs. W. H. Sullivan presiding. Mrs. Daniels was present and addressed the gathering, saying that in addition to the satisfaction of feeling that her gift would have been pleasing to her mother, who at all times had a disposition and a desire to promote the happiness of others, she herself felt much gratification in the sharing of friendships made possible by the association.³⁷ Miss McFarland, executive secretary

³⁵ Minutes of the Bogalusa Y. M. C. A., 1918-1942.

³⁶ *Ibid.*

³⁷ Minutes of the Y. W. C. A. General Secretary, 1916.

of the South Central Field of the National Y. W. C. A., presented the tentative constitution and introduced Miss Priscilla Voorhies as general secretary for Bogalusa. Both were accepted by the local organization. Mrs. C. L. Johnson, chairman of the nominating committee, submitted the following for the original board of directors: Mesdames W. H. Sullivan, C. R. Wood, J. K. Johnson, J. F. Peters, C. A. Townsend, C. J. Wade, J. A. Spekenheir, E. E. Lafferty, W. C. Lonnergan, L. F. Brignac, C. Ellis Ott, T. C. Griffith, J. H. Slaughter, H. E. Hoppen, C. L. Johnson, A. I. Townsley, A. N. Dobbs, J. E. LeBesse, M. A. Tate, W. P. Chalmers, W. G. Henry, W. B. Lindsley, and J. H. Thompson, Jr.³⁸ This board proposed that the work of the organization should be fourfold—physical, social, intellectual, and spiritual.³⁹

From the beginning of the association to the present time, many of Bogalusa's most prominent and gifted women have given much time and effort to its work. The women and girls of the city have shown their appreciation of the work of the organization by their attendance at various "Y.W." activities. The reports of the general secretary often show that as many as 3,000 people have been served there over a period of one month's time. Annual budgets have reached a maximum of \$10,000.⁴⁰

The physical equipment of the Y. W. C. A. is valued today at \$50,000. It includes the building, beautiful furniture, rugs, draperies, china, linens, silver and glassware. Much of the furniture from the home of the late Mr. and Mrs. Sullivan was presented to the Y. W. C. A. in 1929 by Mrs. Frank H. Goodyear, Jr. The building has reception rooms, club rooms, offices, kitchen, dining room, a gymnasium, swimming pool, showers and lockers.

In reading the minutes of this association one gets a cross-section of Bogalusa's social and economic changes through the years. In 1917 the ladies of the board were planning to discourage elaborate dressing by wearing shirtwaists and skirts to teas, receptions, and other "Y. W." functions, one of which was a "Hoover Supper." "America First" and "War Funds Campaign" programs were the order of the day in 1918. In 1919 social dancing was first proposed and voted down as a "Y.W." activity. By 1923, the ladies were discussing the League of Nations and the Court of International Justice. After much discussion Catholic and Jewish

³⁸ *Ibid.*

³⁹ *Ibid.*

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, 1916-1942.

women were admitted to full membership in the association in 1924. The national prosperity of that year was reflected in the complaint that the board was having trouble in hiring a general secretary for "only \$2,000 per year." The two delegates to the national meeting of the Y. W. C. A. were given an expense account of \$500! The question of "mixed bathing" at the "Y. W." was the burning issue of 1927. The effect of the depression was being felt by 1931, as indicated by a drop to a price of fifty cents per plate at the annual banquet, as compared with the 1930 price of a dollar and fifty cents per plate. Disarmament and repeal were 1931 program topics. The large annual donation from the "G. S. L." was discontinued in 1932 because of depressed lumber sales. A live discussion topic for that year was "The Unemployment Situation of Women and Girls as Applicable to our Y. W. C. A. Problems." The sudden closing of the city schools in April, 1933, due to lack of funds, created extra work for the "Y. W." staff that spring. A more liberal social policy is noted by 1933, for mixed swimming parties were permitted on Thursday nights. Bridge parties were permitted for the first time, with the proviso that "no beer, no smoking, no money stakes" were to be allowed. By 1934 the ban on smoking had been removed. A nickelodeon was purchased and social dancing was encouraged for the first time in Bogalusa Y. W. C. A. history in 1938. This new department met with considerable opposition from several of the local Protestant ministers.⁴¹

The Y. W. C. A. celebrated its twentieth anniversary with an elaborate program and tea on Tuesday May 25, 1937. Hundreds of ladies gathered to honor the occasion. In the receiving line with the president, Miss Edythe Bush, were past presidents Mesdames B. H. Buck, C. Plummer, W. C. Flanders, Pearl Manley, and also members of the original board, Mesdames Brignac, J. K. Johnson, Hoppen, Speakenheir, Lafferty, C. Ellis Ott, and Lindsley.

Y.W.C.A. presidents from 1916 to 1942 were Mesdames W. H. Sullivan, Betty Sullivan Frith, C. L. Johnson, Pearl Manley, Ella Rose Salmen Sullivan, C. Plummer, B. H. Buck, Miss Edythe Bush, Mrs. C. W. Goodyear III, and Mrs. Ventress Young.⁴²

⁴¹ *Ibid.*

⁴² *Ibid.*

Chamber of Commerce

An organization which has worked hard to insure the permanency of the city is the Bogalusa Chamber of Commerce. At various times commercial clubs, merchants' associations, etc., had been in existence only to die for lack of interest, but the first really active association began on October 5, 1920, at a meeting held at the Pine Tree Inn. There were sixty-five charter members who subscribed a fund of \$3,500 to be used in promoting the city's progress. B. D. Talley was elected president with the following board members: J. H. Cassidy, D. Bienn, George Fields, C. L. Johnson, M. Marx, Dr. J. H. Slaughter, W. B. Gilbert, O. B. Magee, J. C. Mills, and Clyde S. Moss. This body functioned until 1932.⁴³

In March, 1935, the Rotary Club began a campaign to revive and reorganize the defunct Chamber of Commerce. Some agitation had begun a year before when H. E. Rester sponsored a rally and banquet at the Redwood Hotel to consider such a revival, but interest lagged until the field committee met in late March to elect officers. The field committee was the outgrowth of a banquet-rally held on March 22, 1935, at the Home Economics Cottage. The committee chose L. Ray Mills as president, and hired A. R. Yates, former secretary-manager of the Natchitoches Chamber of Commerce, to serve in a similar capacity in Bogalusa.⁴⁴

Realizing that the closing of the mill was imminent, civic leaders became active in a "Forward Bogalusa" movement.⁴⁵ That slogan was adopted as its aim by the Chamber of Commerce. Today the organization refers to itself with pardonable pride as the "powerhouse of development for Bogalusa."

⁴³ Personal interview with A. R. Yates, Secretary-Manager of the Bogalusa Chamber of Commerce.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*

⁴⁵ In summarizing the "Forward Bogalusa" movement the following aims have been declared, and all of them have been partially or completely attained:

1. To foster an extensive agricultural program.
 - a. Expansion of canning industry.
 - b. Larger production of vegetables and fruits.
 - c. Foster growers' cooperation.
 - d. Soil erosion work.
 - e. Farm rehabilitation.
 - f. Dairying.
2. Dredging of Pearl River.
3. Improvement of airport.
4. Marking of highways.
5. Civic improvements.
6. "Good Will Tours."
7. "Trade at Home" campaigns.
8. Trades days.
9. Community and Industrial Survey of Bogalusa and Washington Parish.
10. Foster and encourage expansion of present industries and the establishment of new industries.
11. Booklets on Bogalusa.
12. Displays of Bogalusa's manufactured products for the benefit of visitors.
13. To secure such conventions as Bogalusa can accommodate.

The "Silver Jubilee," Bogalusa's largest anniversary celebration, was the "brain child" of the Chamber of Commerce, although all organizations joined in the work of materializing the plan.

Presidents of the first Chamber of Commerce were B. D. Talley, W. H. Sullivan, H. J. Gowgill, and Dr. J. H. Slaughter. Frank Hall and Clarence Black served as secretary-managers. Since the reorganization in 1935, L. Ray Mills, John MacDonald Anderson, Elias Berenson, O. E. Brock, and E. B. Flaherty have served as presidents. A. R. Yates has continued as secretary-manager.⁴⁶

Rotary International

The Rotary Club was organized on March 27, 1931, at a Pine Tree Inn gathering. Its organization was due mainly to the efforts of Victor M. Scanlan of Hattiesburg, Mississippi, and J. H. Grimmett of the Lamar Lumber Company of Bogalusa. Of the thirty charter members of the club, those still active include Messrs. Ivan Magnitzky, O. E. Brock, W. M. Babington, Guy Rich, and Jim Warren Richardson. Forty-four leading business and professional men are included in the 1941-42 membership.

The presidents from the date of organization to 1942 were: J. H. Grimmett, L. Ray Mills, H. B. White, Guy Rich, Jim Warren Richardson, H. C. Robinson, H. H. Richardson, W. F. Gillespie, George E. Thomas, Walter R. Kattman, Norman D. Ott, and Moise J. Israel. Reverend A. C. Ingram of Bogalusa served as Governor of the 141st Rotary District in 1941.

Bogalusa Rotary carries on the usual civic and service activities of such an organization. In addition, the club publishes a weekly mimeographed newspaper, *The Hub*.⁴⁷

The Masonic Order

Center Lodge, No. 244, F. and A.M. is the oldest fraternal organization in Bogalusa. A dispensation to organize the lodge was issued, and the lodge was organized by District Deputy Grand Master W. R. Parker on July 23, 1892. W. H. Adams was the first Worshipful Master, J. W. Bell was Senior Warden, and B. R. Keaton was Junior Warden. The original meeting place was the Union Academy. That building has since become the home of Colonel L. T. Richardson. The dispensation to organize was granted by Most Worshipful Brother Charles F. Buck. It was not

⁴⁶ Data compiled by A. R. Yates.

⁴⁷ Personal interview with Walter R. Kattman, Secretary of Bogalusa Rotary Club.

until February 12, 1894, that the charter of the lodge was granted to the following members: W. H. Adams, J. W. Bell, B. R. Keaton, D. W. Richardson, Joseph Ard, R. H. Young, S. W. Adams, and P. G. Adams. The lodge was not installed and dedicated until later in the spring of 1894, at which time a large number of Masons from the surrounding country were present, including some of the Grand Officers. The dedication was public, and the occasion was made an all-day affair. Considering the distance to be traveled from other lodges and communities, a large crowd attended. The day marked one of the most important and historic events in the then sparsely settled community. Strange to say, there is no record of this event in the Grand Lodge, evidently through some oversight.⁴⁸

In the year 1909, owing to the growth of Bogalusa, it was decided to move the location from the Union Academy to the newer section of the town. For several months the lodge met in different parts of town, the first being over the restaurant known as "Blarney Castle" which was located just east of the railroad and just south of where Fourth Street now crosses the tracks. This proved to be a very inconvenient place for the meetings, due to the fact that the upstairs rooms were poorly equipped for this purpose and little secrecy could be had because of the noise and confusion downstairs. Consequently the lodge moved across town to what is now Central School. After a short time the meeting place was moved to the auditor's office of the N.O.G.N. Railroad. When the present Masonic Temple was completed in 1910, the lodge moved again. The building committee for the erection of this temple was composed of C. F. Dickey, chairman; Dr. B. U. Sims, R. E. Keaton, and L. T. Richardson.

Many prominent Bogalusans have served as officials of this order which has played an important part in the history of the region. "Uncle Warren" Richardson, as he was known to hundreds of kinspeople and friends, including Mr. Sullivan, was credited with being responsible for the organization of the lodge which he served as treasurer for thirty-five years.⁴⁹

⁴⁸ Judge C. Ellis Ott, chairman of the committee to make a report on the early history of the lodge, personal interview and use of files.

⁴⁹ *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, January 23, 1927. A list of the three highest ranking officers of Center Lodge, with the year of their service, beginning with 1895 and continuing through 1942, will be found in Appendix C, below.

Royal Arch Masons

Bogalusa Chapter, No. 61, Royal Arch Masons was instituted on July 30, 1910, and granted a charter on February 8, 1911. There were thirty-three charter members.⁵⁰ The 1942 membership totaled ninety-five.

Knights Templars

Palestine Commandery, No. 23, of the Knights Templars was given a charter on June 1, 1923. C. Ellis Ott, A. L. Millington, Eugene Arbona, Eddie Moore, Prentiss B. Carter, Dr. H. D. Bullock, N. D. Ott, K. I. Bean, Henry McCormack, T. M. Seale, D. T. Cushing, and L. W. Crockett were the charter members. Past Commanders of the order were C. Ellis Ott, K. I. Bean, N. D. Ott, R. E. Richardson, William C. Smith, Lee O. Taylor, Dan Foil, W. F. Caldwell, Hepburn Byrd, John R. Huber, Troy Adams, Emmett Breland, and William L. Caston. L. Ray Mills was chosen as the 1942 Commander. The organization today numbers twenty-five knights.⁵¹

Order of Eastern Star

The Jessamine Chapter, No. 82, of the Grand Chapter of Louisiana was granted a charter on March 14, 1911. This Bogalusa chapter has led a very active existence from that date to the present, often having members of the group chosen for district and state honors. It has always boasted a large membership, and it adds much to the social life of the city.⁵²

Woodmen of the World

Ranking next to the Masonic Order in point of age is Good-year Camp, No. 371, of the Woodmen of the World. It was formed on January 28, 1907, with Bruno L. Dearst as Council Commander, William Bush as Advising Lieutenant, and Albert Bernstein as Clerk. Other officers included C. Ellis Ott, F. C. Lee, O. D. Richardson, N. Bunta, F. J. Crimble, and Dr. J. N. Ball.⁵³ This fraternal order has continued as a very active one to the present time. O. E. Brock was chosen as the 1942 Commander of Good-year Camp.

Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks

The Elks at one time played a large part in the fraternal and social life of Bogalusa. A special train of New Orleans Elks visited Bogalusa on May 27, 1916, for the purpose of installing Lodge

⁵⁰ The list of charter members and officers will be found in Appendix C, below.

⁵¹ Personal interview with W. F. Caldwell, Secretary of Palestine Commandery.

⁵² A list of charter members will be found in Appendix C, below.

⁵³ *Daily Picayune*, January 30, 1907

No. 1338 of their order. They were met by a large delegation of leading citizens who escorted them to the Pine Tree Inn where a banquet awaited them. There Mayor Sullivan presented the keys of the city to them, exclaiming as he always did on any special occasion, "This is the happiest moment of my life!" Ex-Governor Jared Y. Sanders made a speech at the banquet which was followed by one of the most largely attended dances within the memories of Bogalusans. The festivities attendant upon the installation of the lodge lasted two days. Clyde S. Moss, editor of the *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, was chosen as "Exalted Ruler." For several years the order was very active, not only socially but in all types of welfare and relief work. However, following the death of Mr. Sullivan in 1929, who had been much interested in the order, and also the coming of the depression that same year, the order dwindled in membership and finally ceased to exist.⁵⁴

The American Legion

Magic City Post, No. 24, of the American Legion began its career in 1919. Atlee Breland was the first Bogalusa ex-service man to become interested in the idea of an American Legion post for the city. At first his proposals were met with indifference and actual hostility by former service men, but by November, 1919, the following had been induced to sign their names to an application for a charter: Jess Johnson, Sam Kolton, L. L. McMillan, C. K. Mullings, F. A. Manning, Robert Noble, H. H. Lester, B. C. Sones, O. N. Magee, M. F. Daniel, W. E. Magee, H. E. Burris, E. S. Foreman, D. G. Hitchcock, and C. A. Breland. Atlee Breland served as temporary commander of the post until the organization meeting which was held at the Pine Tree Inn on November 21, 1919. Jess Johnson acted as chairman of this meeting. Speeches on this occasion were made by a Mr. Pratt, Paul LeBlanc, and Major L. F. Guerre. At the conclusion of the meeting, Jules LeBlanc was chosen as first commander of the post.⁵⁵

It has been the policy of the American Legion to participate actively in all patriotic, civic, and social efforts. The Legionnaires have been particularly energetic in defense and war effort activities during 1941 and 1942.

⁵⁴ Personal interview with Clyde S. Moss, first "Exalted Ruler" of the B. P. O. E. in Bogalusa.

⁵⁵ Personal interview with R. J. Foret, 1942 Commander of the Magic City Post of the American Legion.

The Magic City Post acted as hosts to the Louisiana American Legion convention on October 3, 1921. The visit of National Commander Alvin Owsley to Bogalusa in 1923 aroused much interest in the work of the Legion. During his stay he broke the ground for the Bogalusa Legion Hut.⁵⁶

Of the fifty-one charter members of the post, several have remained active workers to the present time. Among this number may be listed Jules and Paul LeBlanc, Guy Rich, Joe Cohen, J. D. Lindsley, and Henry Bowman.

R. J. Foret was elected as the 1942 commander of Magic City Post.

Knights of Columbus

Bogalusa Council, No. 1819, Knights of Columbus, was established on November 28, 1915, through the efforts of the New Orleans Council, No. 914, under the direction of District Deputy W. J. Schriever. More than four hundred visitors from New Orleans and Covington attended the luncheon-smoker at the Pine Tree Inn which celebrated the inaugural meeting of the new council. On this occasion W. A. DePhillips was chosen as Grand Knight. From the date of its organization to the present time the Knights of Columbus have maintained an active organization.⁵⁷

Boy Scouts of America

The Boy Scouts, since 1910, have carried on some type of activity in Bogalusa, although at times the work has almost lapsed. The Boys' Department of the Y.M.C.A. supervised the Boy Scout troops until 1923.⁵⁸ The work lapsed for a time but was revived in 1924. In January, 1924, the Chamber of Commerce put on a campaign to raise funds to secure the services of a competent scoutmaster.⁵⁹ This stimulated scouting for a time, but many people believed that their contributions to the Y.M.C.A. should take care of all boys' work in the city; therefore scouting gradually became identified with the "Y" again until 1938.⁶⁰

The reorganization of Boy Scout work took place in 1939. The national organization objected to calling the boys' work of the Y.M.C.A. by the name, "Boy Scouts," unless the troops were

⁵⁶ *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, April 12, 1923.

⁵⁷ Personal interview with R. J. Foret, 1942 Grand Knight of Bogalusa Council. A list of charter members will be found in Appendix C, below.

⁵⁸ Minutes of the Bogalusa Y. M. C. A., 1918-1942.

⁵⁹ *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, January 3, 1924.

⁶⁰ Minutes of the Bogalusa Y. M. C. A., 1918-1942.

affiliated with the Boy Scouts of America. The Chamber of Commerce, therefore, decided in January, 1939, to sponsor the work in connection with the Istrouma Area Council of the Boy Scouts of America. The financial needs were met by a "Drive" that netted over \$5,000.

H. H. Richardson served as chairman of the Boy Scout Division of the Chamber of Commerce for 1939-40. He was followed by Dr. J. Pat Horton, who resigned in 1941. W. G. Sharpe then succeeded to the chairmanship.

The number of boys interested in scouting increased rapidly after the new setup. From two troops in 1939, the number increased to five in 1942. These troops are sponsored by the churches and civic organizations such as the Rotary Club.

Under Chamber of Commerce leadership various activities have been undertaken by the Scouts. Scout training courses, "Boy Scout Weeks," Courts of Honor, hikes and camping trips have been held from time to time. Patriotic programs, parades, war work, cleanup and salvage campaigns have been aided by Boy Scout participation.⁶¹

American Red Cross

The first Red Cross organization in Bogalusa received a charter from Washington on August 9, 1918. W. H. Sullivan, who had been very active in securing such an organization, was the first chairman. Other officers of the chapter were Mrs. G. A. Townsend, M. L. Weuscher, J. H. Cassidy, W. S. Hanley, K. I. Bean, C. Ellis Ott, Dr. J. H. Slaughter, Mrs. E. E. Lafferty, and Mrs. C. J. Wade. Miss A. D. Winters was employed as a visiting nurse.⁶² When the World War closed, interest in the Red Cross lagged and the organization became inactive.

The Red Cross as an active, well organized group managed by paid workers began on February 18, 1928. On that date the spasmodic, volunteer Red Cross work merged with the public health service. Mrs. Theodore Distefano, the community nurse, also performed the duties of a Red Cross director. In 1932, Mrs. Leila Averitt, a paid worker, was put in charge of the organization. From that time forward the Bogalusa Chapter became very active.⁶³

⁶¹ Boy Scout File of the Bogalusa Chamber of Commerce.

⁶² *Bogalusa Enterprise*, January 9, 1918.

⁶³ Personal interview with Mrs. Leila Averitt, Bogalusa Red Cross Director.

The Junior Red Cross, since its organization, has been an interesting part of the Bogalusa school program. The work was started by Mrs. Josie Berwick, who in 1932 organized a Junior Red Cross Chapter for the North Side Grammar School. After serving as chairman for two years, she was succeeded by Mrs. C. E. Percy.

Leading citizens of the community have served as Red Cross chairmen without pay. Since the organization, the list includes: Mayor Sullivan, Mayor Cassidy, C. L. Black, Thad Dunn, S. C. Hammock, H. J. Foil, M. L. Weuscher, and M. J. Israel who assumed the responsibility in 1942.

Town Hall

A Bogalusa discussion group, patterned after the "Town Hall of the Air," was formed in October, 1939, with Dr. L. M. McCann as its president. Since its inception, the group has sponsored a series of enlightening lectures and debates. Several speakers have been people of national prominence. Presiding officers of the club have been Dr. McCann, Judge C. Ellis Ott, Roy Waters, and Dr. McCann again for the 1941-42 meetings.⁶⁴

Kiwanis Club

Among the younger Bogalusa civic organizations is the Kiwanis Club. It had its beginning in 1941 as a young man's civic and service luncheon club. R. R. Rester was the first president. Dr. Ernest Angelo was chosen to head the Kiwanis Club in 1942. To date, the chief project of the new club has been the establishment of a pasteurization plant for the city.

Business and Professional Women's Club

Another Bogalusa club which has experienced an "up and down" career is the Business and Professional Women's Club which was reorganized for the fourth time in 1938. The organization first began in 1919 as the Business Girls' Club of the Y.W.C.A. Mrs. Betty Sullivan Frith was its founder. So rapid was the growth that by 1920 it affiliated with the national organization as a full fledged "B. and P.W." Club. The club was very active, sending delegates to state and national meets, and sponsoring many social activities.

⁶⁴ Personal interview with Miss Eleanore Ott, Secretary of Bogalusa "Town Hall."

State "B. and P.W." conventions have honored Bogalusa by meeting there on several occasions. In June, 1921, Mr. Sullivan declared a three-day holiday for the business women of the city so that they might properly entertain the state convention. In June, 1925, and again in April, 1938, the state organization convened in Bogalusa.

The latest reorganization of the "B. and P.W." took place on April 22, 1938. The new charter was presented by Miss Monita Goldsby, President of the Louisiana Federation, to the following charter members: Mrs. Ann Cassidy, president, Mrs. Margaret Hoppen, Mrs. Helen Welsh, Miss Sue Wade, Miss Margaret Black, Mrs. Mary Hunt Plummer Bush, Mrs. Bessie Bonney, Miss Edythe Bush, Mrs. Lottie Caldwell, Mrs. Olga Haik, Mrs. Etta Cohen, Miss Mary Minckler, Miss Angel Tourné, and Mrs. George Mixon.

Misses Edythe Bush and Rebecca Holden have served the club as presidents since Mrs. Cassidy's term of office expired.⁶⁵

Central Labor Union

The working people of Bogalusa, within the past ten years, have become thoroughly organized. The hostile attitude of the Great Southern and its subsidiaries toward the organization of unions prevented much activity of this nature until recently. The Gaylord Company, upon becoming the dominant industry in 1937, relaxed this traditionally unfriendly attitude and has since cooperated with the various labor groups. However, even during the Great Southern regime, the labor movement gained some force. The railroad employees succeeded in establishing two unions early in Bogalusa history. As has been mentioned in a previous chapter, further attempts to extend union activities to other industries brought about the industrial clash of 1919. By 1942 the labor movement had effected the organization of nine groups of workers.

Representing the lesser craft unions is a central organization known as the Central Labor Union. First organized in 1919, after its president, L. M. Williams, was killed in the November riot, the organization disbanded for lack of support. It was not revived until 1932. The nine member unions of this group are the International Brotherhood of Papermakers, No. 189, the United Mill Workers, No. 1681, the International Association

⁶⁵ Minutes of the Bogalusa Business and Professional Women's Club. These minutes are incomplete.

of Machinists, the International Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners, No. 1804 (the attempted organization of this union in 1919 precipitated the clash of that year), the Brotherhood of Railway Carmen, No. 462, the International Brotherhood of Boilermakers, No. 442, the Journeyman Barbers, No. 410, the Retail Clerks' Union, and the Federation of Classroom Teachers. With two exceptions, the above-named groups were organized between 1932 and 1942. All are affiliated with the American Federation of Labor.

The oldest Bogalusa trade union is the Brotherhood of Railway Carmen which was organized on December 18, 1910, with eight members. The N.O.G.N. discouraged this group by refusing to contract with them. However, the organization eventually came to terms with the railroad, and has maintained an active union to the present time.⁶⁶

The second labor group to maintain a permanent organization is the Ozone Lodge, No. 317, International Association of Machinists. This union was instituted on March 28, 1911, with a charter membership of ten.⁶⁷

The influence of the labor group is widely felt in present-day Bogalusa. In industrial conferences, civic matters, and political activities the power of the organized workers is recognized. The labor influence is increased by the publicity accorded union activities by the *People's News*, a labor-sponsored weekly newspaper.

The Press

The newspaper field in Bogalusa is shared by three publications, the *Bogalusa Enterprise*, the *Bogalusa News*, and the *People's News*. The *Enterprise* is the oldest newspaper still being published in Bogalusa. It was founded in 1914 by Clyde S. Moss of Linton, Indiana, who established it in competition with the *Bogalusa American* which had been founded sometime prior to 1910. In 1914 the *American* had been named as the official journal of the new city of Bogalusa. Editor Moss bought out his rival newspaper on February 28, 1918, and thus the *Enterprise* became the official journal for the city.⁶⁸ It has been published as a weekly newspaper since 1914.

⁶⁶ Letter, Edward Harms, member of the Central Labor Union Board, to the author.

⁶⁷ *Ibid.*

⁶⁸ *Bogalusa Enterprise*, February 28, 1918.

The first issue of the *Bogalusa News* appeared on Friday, January 28, 1927. It was published by the firm of Willis and Lanier. D. W. Willis was its first editor and manager.⁶⁹ During the Long regime in Louisiana the newspaper flourished as an administration journal. It was sold in January, 1942, to A. C. Cartwright of St. Paul, Minnesota. Editor Cartwright changed his paper to the tabloid style, and publishes it as a bi-weekly.

Bogalusa's youngest newspaper is the labor journal, the *People's News*. It first appeared on March 2, 1940, as a nameless paper, owned by Howard Hayden and A. S. Bouterie. A contest was held to decide on a name for the new paper. T. J. Hosey suggested the present name. Earl Jung and Bobbie Dunne were the first editors. Shortly after its beginning, J. A. Davidson purchased Hayden's interest and became the editor-manager, a position which he still holds.

One would think that three newspapers would overcrowd the field in a city no larger than Bogalusa. Naturally there is some duplication of news articles and advertising matter, but all three papers are up-to-date and well edited. Many Bogalusans eagerly read all three. Commercial and job printing, plus a duplication of subscription lists, provide support for all three papers.

CHAPTER VI

PUBLIC UTILITIES

Transportation

In the field of transportation Bogalusa is served by the Gulf, Mobile and Ohio Railroad, the Gulf Transport Company, the White Eagle Bus Company, and the Tri-State Bus Company.

At the time of the coming of the sawmill there was no railroad within thirty miles of the Bogalusa area. In order to bring equipment for this mill, a railroad was necessary. This railroad the Great Southern Lumber Company proceeded to build from a point forty miles south to their mill site in Bogalusa. Upon the completion of the sawmill the railroad was extended a hundred miles farther north, giving it trunk line connections at both terminals and providing shipping facilities for finished products to all points.

⁶⁹ *Bogalusa News*, January 28, 1927.

The early story of the New Orleans Great Northern or "Nogan," as it was generally called, has been related in Chapter II as part of the discussion of the development of the Washington Parish section by the activities of the Goodyear interests. Although the "G.S.L." and the N.O.G.N. had separate boards of directors, the two corporations were so closely connected that often joint meetings of the two boards were held.

On June 20, 1918, the N.O.G.N. with other American railways, was taken over by the United States Government. Work at this time was begun on clearing the right-of-way of the railroad to Pearl River, Louisiana.

No railway service for passengers was available between Tylertown, Mississippi, and Bogalusa until 1923. In February of that year, the N.O.G.N. placed a motor car on the rails to afford passenger service between the two towns. This car, which was quite comfortable, seated thirty-six people. It consumed nineteen and one-half gallons of gasoline in making the trip of ninety-six miles. The "Doodle Bug," as it was dubbed, continued to operate until 1938, when it was replaced by the Gulf Transport Company. The Gulf Transport is a subsidiary of the Gulf, Mobile and Ohio, which uses bus lines as "feeders" for the railroad.

Two freight trains daily over the N.O.G.N. tracks furnished through freight service via Bogalusa from New Orleans to Chicago, beginning July 1, 1927. These trains consisted of Chicago, Burlington and Quincy eight-driver "Mountain" type engines hauling one hundred loaded cars at a high rate of speed.¹ A trainload of Bogalusa products, requiring four sections to handle, left on July 17, 1927, for Chicago. The shipment consisted of lumber, pulp, and paper.

On December 31, 1929, announcement was made of a merger of the N.O.G.N. and all its interests with the Gulf, Mobile and Northern Railway. The sum of \$989,760 was paid for a ninety-nine year lease on the N.O.G.N. An emergency crew was retained in Bogalusa and the shops remained there, but the main offices were moved to Mobile.²

The Gulf, Mobile and Northern continued to serve Bogalusa territory with great efficiency. It announced in 1936 that it had

¹ *Bogalusa News*, July 8, 1927.

² *Ibid.*, January 30, 1930.

served its patrons for twenty-three years and had carried 20,000,000 passengers without a single fatality.³

Streamlined train service from Bogalusa south to New Orleans and north to Jackson, Tennessee, via Jackson, Mississippi, was inaugurated on June 28, 1935, when the "Rebel" made its appearance. This new type train attracted much attention in Bogalusa.⁴ America's first train hostesses were placed on the G.M. and N. "streamliners."

The Gulf, Mobile and Ohio Railroad Company was formed when the G.M. and N. consolidated with the Mobile and Ohio in September, 1940.⁵ Negotiations had been carried on since 1938, but the two roads were competitors with tracks roughly parallel from Mobile, Alabama, to Jackson, Tennessee. In 1938 the Mobile and Ohio belonged in part to the Southern Railway and the G.M. and N. was partially controlled by the Burlington, and neither of these two large systems was particularly interested in the merger.⁶

A. C. Goodyear, former chairman of the G.M. and N. board, became chairman of the Gulf, Mobile and Ohio board; and I. B. Tigrett, for many years president of the G.M. and N., became president of the merger. It had been Mr. Tigrett's idea that consolidation was wiser than competition for parallel small railroads. However, the merger of the two carriers was the first major consolidation of railways in many years.⁷

Both the G.M. and N. and the Mobile and Ohio have interesting histories, but their developments relate to Bogalusa only after their absorption of the old N.O.G.N.

The G.M. and O. now operates 1,973 miles of railroad. It has five "streamliners," operated by Diesel locomotives. All cars now in use were constructed in the company's own shops, some being built in the Bogalusa shops. The Gulf Transport Company, a subsidiary of the railroad, operates freight trucks over 1,269 miles and passenger busses over 705 miles of highways.⁸

Bus service from Bogalusa to other points has increased rapidly from its uncertain beginning about 1927. The King Bus

³ *Ibid.*, April 3, 1936.

⁴ *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, June 29, 1935.

⁵ Letter, B. M. Sheridan, Publicity Director for the Gulf, Mobile and Ohio Railroad, to the author.

⁶ *Ibid.*

⁷ *Ibid.*

⁸ *Ibid.*

Line, Spence Bus Line, Penton Bus Line, and Hammond Stages all furnished bus service to the public during 1927 and 1928. The routes were from Bogalusa to Franklinton, to Hammond via Covington, to Poplarville, and to Columbia, Mississippi. In 1928 M. L. Varnado purchased the Spence and the King Lines. In April, 1928, the Varnado Bus Line started passenger service to Laurel, Mississippi. This was soon discontinued but bus service was offered to Jackson, Mississippi, via Columbia and Prentiss. For a short time Mr. Varnado also maintained a route from Bogalusa to McComb, Mississippi. He concentrated his attention on the Bogalusa-Jackson service until 1939, when he sold his business to the Tri-State Bus Company.

The White Eagle Company began business in Bogalusa in 1933, and it continues to operate in conjunction with the Greyhound Bus Company. Today eight White Eagle, five Tri-State, and three Gulf Transport busses arrive and depart from Bogalusa daily.

Many older residents of the city recall that steamboats once did a thriving business on Pearl River, furnishing a means of water transportation to Lake Pontchartrain. For ten years or more Bogalusa promoters have been interested in a plan to reopen Pearl River to barge and steamboat navigation. Colonel L. T. Richardson first began talking of such a project back in 1928, averring that it had been a mistake to abandon the old stern-wheelers and permit the river to fill up with snags and sand bars. At first Colonel Richardson found it hard to get an audience, but by 1932 the Chamber of Commerce and other industrial leaders became interested.

In 1932 a party of Army Engineers appeared on the river, making "Oak Rest," Colonel Richardson's home, their headquarters. They took river readings twice daily for a year. The news of this activity caused the Canulettes of Slidell and the Jahnckes of New Orleans to become interested in a project for sufficient dredging to permit barges and small craft to navigate the river. By 1936, Army Engineers made the recommendation that a twelve-foot channel should be dredged, that the river should be straightened, and a system of locks and dams should be constructed. The plan, estimated to cost \$3,200,000, was approved with the proviso that Bogalusa should provide the right-of-way, construct terminals, and maintain ferries across the new channel.

Encouraged by such progress, the Chamber of Commerce and the Bogalusa Commission Council gathered voluminous data on the trade of the Pearl River area and the need for and importance of the new project. Their findings were published as an economic survey of five Mississippi counties and four Louisiana parishes for 1936-1937.

Political aid was sought from both Louisiana and Mississippi Congressmen. Trips were made to Washington on several occasions by Bogalusa business leaders who appeared before the War Department and various Congressional committees. This political activity seemed to bear fruit, for by 1938 snag boats belonging to the War Department were working the river. The sum of \$572,000 was expended in the first year's work of dredging and the cutting of bends.

It seemed that the dream of years was to be realized as the various contracts were let and the Bogalusa taxpayers voted favorably on a bond issue for \$169,000 to provide for a terminal at Richardson's Landing and an additional \$74,000 for procuring rights-of-way. So prevalent was the belief that the opening of the river would aid greatly in the future development and progress of the Bogalusa region, that the vote was 98½ percent favorable for the bond issues.

Congress appropriated \$635,000 for the project for the fiscal year 1939-40, thus bringing the total appropriations to \$1,317,000. In addition to the engineering work and preliminary snagging by the United States Engineers, a contract was awarded to the Shell Producers of Tampa, Florida, for the first phase of the work. This \$188,000 contract called for the dredging and necessary snagging, the making of six cutoffs, and one mile of canalization from the Rigolets to Lock One. A contract for the second phase of the work was awarded to Clark Brothers Construction Company of Clinton, Iowa. This contract called for the excavation of seven miles of canal from Lock One northward to the mouth of Talisheek Creek, at a cost of approximately \$288,000. A third contract, in the amount of \$345,505, called for canalization from the mouth of Talisheek Creek to the Washington Parish line, a distance of about ten miles. It was let to the Atlas Construction Company of Dallas, Texas, in February, 1940.

The outbreak of war occurred before the contracts had been made for the remaining three miles of canal from the parish line to Poole's Bluff and the two proposed cutoffs between Poole's Bluff and Richardson's Landing. If and when the work is resumed, three locks and dams, proper roads to the locks, and terminal facilities will have to be constructed. In 1941 an appropriation of \$1,897,000 was estimated as the sum needed to complete the entire program. However, the 1940-41 appropriation for the project was only \$327,000.

By February 28, 1942, a total of \$1,486,998 had been spent by the Federal government. The project was estimated to be only thirty-nine percent complete at that time. About this date the acting Chief of Engineers of the War Department informed Bogalusans that materials needed for the completion of the Pearl River project were indispensable for the war effort and that work could not be resumed until after the war.⁹

Although not supplied with any regular air transportation service, Bogalusa maintains a large municipal airport. The site was donated in 1935 by the Great Southern Lumber Company. Large sums have been spent on airport improvements, \$50,000 of airport bonds being issued in 1941.

A system of paved highways today connects Bogalusa with other parts of the state and nation. The lack of highways giving Bogalusa contacts with the outside world was a serious complaint from the early days through the 1920s. The Pearl River bridge was built in 1915 at a cost of \$2,500, but the road from Bogalusa to Poplarville lay in Pearl River County, Mississippi, so nothing could be done by Bogalusans to improve it.¹⁰ The present year (1942) finds Bogalusans still agitating for a paved road to connect Bogalusa with other paved highways there. In 1916, funds were raised by popular subscription to gravel the road from Bogalusa to Sun, Louisiana.¹¹ A road from Rio to Sun was put in order by October 19 of that year.¹² The bridge on Columbia Road was built in 1917.¹³ A contract for the construction of the Road from Pearl River, Louisiana, to Franklinton and Warnerton via Bogalusa was let in December, 1919.¹⁴ A new drawbridge over Pearl River was

⁹ All data for the above discussion of Pearl River navigation were supplied by the Pearl River Navigation Files, 1932-1942, of the Bogalusa Chamber of Commerce.

¹⁰ *Bogalusa Enterprise*, May 27, 1915.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, September 21, 1916.

¹² *Ibid.*, October 19, 1916.

¹³ *Ibid.*, March 20, 1917.

¹⁴ *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, December 25, 1919.

built in 1921.¹⁵ The Bogalusa-Varnado Highway was begun in January, 1926.¹⁶ The opening of ferry service at the Rigolets and Chef Menteur by the Louisiana Highway Commission in February, 1926, shortened the distance from Bogalusa to New Orleans by automobile to eighty-one miles.¹⁷ The road north of Bogalusa, through Angie, to the Mississippi line was graveled in the summer of 1927.¹⁸

A new interest in automobile travel was stimulated by the highway paving program which did not begin in the Bogalusa area until 1927. The Louisiana Highway Commission began paving the road from Covington to Bogalusa in October, 1927,¹⁹ but the work was not completed until 1929. At the formal opening of the "White Way" lighting system and the paving of Columbia Street as a part of the Covington-Bogalusa Highway, Governor Huey P. Long was the principal speaker. Local and state dignitaries and 3,000 school children took part in the parade. A street dance on the new pavement concluded the festivities.²⁰ The construction of a paved highway from Bogalusa to Covington was under way by August, 1931.²¹ The opening of the free bridge over the Rigolets on the road to New Orleans in the fall of 1931 also delighted Bogalusans.²² The paved road from Louisiana Avenue to the Pearl River bridge was completed in December, 1936.²³ In 1937 the Louisiana Highway Commission completed a 1700-foot approach to the Bogalusa side of the Pearl River bridge at a cost of \$50,000.²⁴ The opening of the Watson-Williams Bridge over lake Pontchartrain made the route between Bogalusa and New Orleans nine miles shorter, and after it was purchased by the state tolls were no longer charged for its use.²⁵ Highway No. 7 from Bogalusa to the Mississippi state line was completed in 1940.²⁶ By 1941, the Mississippi Highway Department had completed the paving between the state line and Columbia, thus giving a paved road from Bogalusa to Jackson, Mississippi.²⁷ The Mississippi Highway De-

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, September 15, 1921.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, January 21, 1926.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, February 6, 1926.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, June 23, 1927.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, October 27, 1927.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, June 30, 1929.

²¹ *Ibid.*, August 7, 1931.

²² *Ibid.*, October 2, 1931.

²³ Summary of Bogalusa Chamber of Commerce Activities, May 1, 1936 to April 30, 1937.

²⁴ *Ibid.*

²⁵ Annual Report of Bogalusa Chamber of Commerce, 1938-39.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, 1939-40.

²⁷ *Ibid.*, 1940-41.

partment constructed a concrete bridge on the Mississippi side of Pearl River in 1941, at a cost of \$150,000.²⁸ The road from Bush to Pearl River was improved in 1941 at a cost of \$27,000.²⁹

The road building plans for 1942 have been abandoned as a result of wartime conditions. Roads to serve army camps now take precedence. The shrinking of gasoline taxes in 1941 also had a telling effect on highway construction and maintenance.³⁰

A network of paved and graveled streets makes intra-city travel convenient and rapid. A system of graveled streets was laid out and cared for by the Great Southern from 1908 to 1914. The maintenance and further construction of streets was taken over by the Commission Council after July 4, 1914. The condition of Bogalusa streets, even before a paving program was begun, was satisfactory.

Street paving began in 1929 and continued at intervals through 1941, with the aid of various Federal agencies. By the close of the latter year, Bogalusa could boast of forty-five miles of paved streets.³¹ All secondary streets are graveled.

In the early days of the city plank sidewalks were seen everywhere; today cement and brick sidewalks are the rule. The W. P. A. laid thirty-one miles of brick sidewalks in 1934. Both before and after that date many miles of concrete walks have been laid, so that today Bogalusa is well supplied in this respect.

Communication

Communication facilities in Bogalusa are supplied by the Western Union Telegraph Company, the Southern Bell Telephone and Telegraph Company, and the United States Post Office.

Residents of Ward Four in Washington Parish, prior to 1908, received their mail at the village of Sun, Louisiana. In the first month of the Great Southern, mail was addressed to Covington, Louisiana, and from there was brought by special messenger to Bogalusa. According to Judge Carter, until the incorporation of the city, the Great Southern supplied a free mail delivery system, or rather "backed it up." Mail, however, by this time was addressed to *Bogalusa*, which would have been *Bogue Lusa* except for the fact that the postal authorities expressed a preference for a one-word name.³²

²⁸ *Ibid.*

²⁹ *Ibid.*

³⁰ *Ibid.*

³¹ *Ibid.*

³² Personal interview with Ilous Keaton.

The new post office building was begun on November 19, 1930. The Great Southern donated the site, 150 x 200 feet on Avenue B, for the new building on October 28, 1928. The cornerstone was laid by Congressman Bolivar E. Kemp, who had been active in securing the new building for Bogalusa.³³ The building, which cost \$100,000, now houses the post office, Federal offices, and the Tung Oil Experimental Laboratory.

Postmasters who have served the Bogalusa public include Miss M. G. Pearsall, G. H. Wilcox, Albert Deloney, George Gardner, L. O. Taylor, C. L. Black, and K. B. Anderson.

Telephone service in Bogalusa was started as early as the sawmill itself. The switch board and lines were the property of the Great Southern Lumber Company and remained so until August 1, 1911. On that date the Cumberland and Southern Bell Company acquired the magneto system then operated under the name of the Bogalusa Telephone Company, although owned by the "G.S.L." At the time of the transfer only 125 telephones were in service. The business rate was \$8.00 per month, as compared with a rate of \$3.75 in 1942. However, the residence rate was only \$2.00 per month, fifteen cents cheaper than the 1942 rate.

Subscribers were complaining of the service in 1914, but by January 7, 1915, extensive improvements had been made. These important improvements included a switchboard with an 800-line capacity and two new toll positions. A "Farmers' Line" was also put into operation. Telephones to the number of 437 were being used.

A new brick building on Austin Street was begun on August 1, 1919, to accommodate the growing business. New service was put into effect on October 22, 1920. Appropriate ceremonies marked the occasion. Mayor Sullivan pulled one switch and Mrs. Betty Sullivan Frith another to inaugurate this new \$100,000 system.³⁴ Refreshments were served to a large crowd of visitors.

Again in 1927 extensive improvements were made in Bogalusa* and Franklinton, at a cost of \$30,000. Again in 1936 the Southern Bell spent \$12,000 in the Bogalusa area, making improvements on poles, wiring and cables.³⁵

³³ *Bogalusa News*, November 21, 1930.

³⁴ *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, October 25, 1920.

³⁵ Personal interview with Orris Hebert, Manager of Bogalusa office of the Southern Bell Telephone and Telegraph Company.

The present (1942) exchange system is known as the common battery or flash system operated by a number of switchboard attendants, as Bogalusa subscribers objected to the dial system. There are 1,867 local subscribers. The operators average 25,000 local and 250 long distance calls daily. Many local industries and the hotels maintain private switchboards in connection with the central office of the telephone company. Southern Bell employs forty people in Bogalusa.

Western Union telegraph service began with the installation of the sawmill and has continued to the present day. The office is still located back of the Great Southern office building, directly across from Bogalusa Stores.

Gas, Power and Water Supply

The people of Bogalusa first enjoyed the convenience of natural gas in October, 1930. It was blown in at 8:30 P.M., Monday, October 3, without any ceremony to mark the event. The Bogalusa Paper Company was first to use the new fuel. The service was furnished to the public by the Bogalusa Gas Company, a subsidiary of the Great Southern. The United Gas Company purchased the natural gas properties of the Great Southern on April 25, 1934. Since that date the increase in the number of subscribers and the amount of gas consumed had been marked. The United Gas Company maintains a large office and field force in Bogalusa.³⁶

Electric current has always been supplied by "the Company" to Bogalusa consumers. The Great Southern built the power plant primarily to supply current to the sawmill and to the homes of Company employees, but later extended the service to the general public. When the Great Southern transferred most of its properties to Gaylord, Incorporated, the power plants were included.

B. U. Taylor of Olean, New York, a close friend of Mr. Sullivan, built the Bogalusa plant prior to 1908.³⁷ When the city

³⁶ Information supplied by R. L. McGuire, Bogalusa manager of the United Gas Corporation, who also supplied the following data on number of customers and gas consumed in Bogalusa:

Year	Customers	Consumption (1000 cu. ft.)
1934.....	909	1,605
1935.....	1,076	57,132
1936.....	1,171	75,878
1937.....	1,290	89,486
1938.....	1,385	97,160
1939.....	1,511	112,578
1940.....	1,578	139,831
1941.....	1,734	131,502

³⁷ *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, October 2, 1923.

was incorporated in 1914, the Commission Council contracted with the Great Southern to supply current to the public at a rate fixed by the Council, and a second plant was built. In 1929 the "G.S.L." contracted with the Louisiana Power and Light Company to extend its line from Amite to Bogalusa to supply additional power, as the demand had outgrown the capacity of the two company-owned local plants. This move was made to reduce the amount of wood used for fuel at the power stations, thereby saving it for the making of paper. This arrangement continued until recently.

As a result of the \$6,000,000 enlargement program of Gaylord, the power situation has improved greatly. Early in May, 1942, the Gaylord people installed one of the largest turbo-generators ever built by the Westinghouse Electric Company. In fact, it required a year of work to complete and three flatcars to transport it to Bogalusa. From February 2 to May 14 was required for complete installation of the giant generator which is capable of producing 10,000 kilowatts per hour, makes 3,600 revolutions per minute, and could generate enough electricity for a city with a population of 75,000. It is the fifth turbo-generator in operation at the Gaylord plant. The weight of the new generator is 150,00 pounds. Chief Engineer Brister Pierce and Assistant Engineer E. L. Cowan are in charge of all power stations.³⁸

With few exceptions, the homes of Bogalusa are electrically lighted, even the homes in the Negro sections. Homes outside the corporate limits usually obtain their current from R.E.A. lines.

The water and sewerage systems were also installed by the Great Southern prior to 1908. In February, 1916, the Commission Council began negotiations for the purchase and improvement of the waterworks system. The city took over on February 1, 1917, paying \$51,508.86 for the pumping station and \$40,165 for the system of sewers. Municipal operation netted the city a profit of \$15,049.91 between February 1, 1917 and July 3, 1919.³⁹ By 1923 the pumping station on Avenue B was distributing water from ten artesian wells. On September 5, 1925, the city brought in another fine artesian well, flowing 800 gallons per minute.⁴⁰

³⁸ Personal interview with Brister Pierce, Gaylord Container Corporation engineer.

³⁹ *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, July 5, 1919.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, September 17, 1925.

The most recent effort toward increasing the water supply was begun in May, 1942, with the clearing of the site for a new station and two new 500,000-gallon capacity reservoirs back of the Y.W.C.A. grounds. The work marked the beginning of a \$791,570 W.P.A. project calling for the expansion and improvement of the water and sewerage systems. The two new reservoirs will be of steel and concrete, eight feet deep and seventy-five feet in circumference. Reservoir capacity when completed will be 1,000,000, as compared with a former capacity of only 187,000 gallons.

The Carloss Well Supply Company of Memphis, Tennessee, recently brought in two deep wells, one in Richardsontown and one in the Terrace, each flowing 1,000 gallons an hour. At the site of the two wells, the R. D. Cole Manufacturing Company of Newnan, Georgia, erected two 250,000-gallon steel tanks, each 156 feet high with a diameter of thirty-nine feet. These tanks, with the two new reservoirs, will assure a total of 1,500,000 gallons of water in reserve at all times. The pressure, at present sixty pounds, should be at least eighty pounds upon the completion of the project. Other items in the improvement program call for 107 additional fire plugs, 78,000 feet of water lines, and 114,000 feet of sewer lines.

A W.P.A. office, a wareroom, and a tool room have been constructed, and 700 men have been assigned to the project to work under the supervision of H. E. Willis, city engineer, and L. J. Voorhies of Baton Rouge, consultant engineer.⁴¹

Fire Protection

Bogalusa today has three efficiently operated fire stations under the supervision of a fire chief, who in turn is directed by the Commissioner of Public Safety. At first the work of fire fighting was purely voluntary, although the Commission Council supplied the fire fighting equipment. Bonds were issued by the city in 1916 for the purpose of erecting a building for the fire department and equipment. January 2, 1917, two fire engines were purchased, and on April 24 of that same year a paid Fire Department was created, with Otto Sherman-Stupka as the first fire chief. In October, 1919, the city expended \$15,000 for additional fire fighting apparatus.⁴² The three fire stations are strategically located on Pleasant Hill, on North Side, and just off Columbia Street, the main business district.

⁴¹ Personal interview with H. E. Willis, City Engineer of Bogalusa.

⁴² Minutes of the Bogalusa Commission Council, 1914-1942.

CHAPTER VII

SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION

Thirty-six years ago Colonel W. H. Sullivan, with F. H. and C. W. Goodyear of the Great Southern Lumber Company, came South to select the site of the present city of Bogalusa; constructed the world's largest single-unit sawmill; settled down and went to work. Almost over night they built a city in the wilderness. Lumbering and sawmill operations reached gigantic proportions as they cut their way through 600,000 acres of virgin longleaf yellow pine.

Thousands flocked to the new city as its fame spread. The trademark, "Bogalusa" brand, was seen on timbers in markets throughout the world. Known far and wide by the title, "the Magic City of the Green Empire," Bogalusa was spoken of everywhere as a model sawmill town. But many shook their heads; they had seen sawmill towns boom before. The timber could not last forever. And the town could not last without the timber. "Give Bogalusa a quarter of a century," they said, "and it would be another 'ghost town'—its site a desolate waste of cut-over lands."

The "doubting Thomases" little knew of the determination that guided the founders of Bogalusa even before one wheel was put into motion. The guiding genius of this forward-looking plan was the magnetic William H. Sullivan, the uncrowned king of the Queen City of the Pinelands. It was he who ruled it until 1914 as the "headman" of a huge lumber camp—albeit such a camp as is seldom seen—and upon its incorporation it was he who became its first mayor, to rule its civic as well as its business affairs until his death. True, it was a paternalistic rule, for Sullivan was a "benevolent despot"—but a firm ruler, nevertheless.

Under his direction, the Great Southern Lumber Company built a company-owned town of ten thousand people. For many years Great Southern holdings included the mill, the hospital, hotels, the Y.M. and Y.W.C.A., a Building and Loan Association, a paper mill, a turpentine still, a commissary system, lumber camps, and several hundred houses for Company employees. In addition, "the Company" had given land and had helped to build schools, churches, and various public buildings.

Sullivan did not live to see the end of the timber cut—that event which he so dreaded. In anticipation of it, however, he constantly planned to develop associated and allied industries so that his beloved Bogalusa could “keep going” even after the dreaded day. “All my life,” he once said, “I’ve built sawmills and sawmill towns. I’ve come into virgin forests with my men and their wives and children. I’ve seen the young folks marry and have children of their own. I’ve seen them attending the churches and schools I built. Then, even in the biggest operations, we’d come to the end of the cut. I’ve seen the whole town pulled up by the roots and moved. Worse, I’ve seen it stand empty, another American ghost town. So when I started building Bogalusa in 1906, I swore by the Lord that it was going to be one sawmill town that would last.”¹

To assure the permanency of the city he had planned, Sullivan launched a tree-planting project that became famous throughout the United States, built the Bogalusa Paper Company to utilize waste wood and eventually to take the sawmill’s place, and encouraged all kinds of business and agricultural activities that could keep the people at work.

After his death in 1929, Colonel Sullivan was succeeded as General Manager of the Great Southern Lumber Company by Daniel T. Cushing, and as Mayor of Bogalusa by Edward R. Cassidy. Both these gentlemen faced hard tasks, in that they were replacing a man who had become a legend during his own lifetime; and, too, the hard depression years lay ahead.

For Colonel Cushing, especially, the situation was difficult. Only a few weeks after he assumed his managerial duties, the effects of the depression began to be felt. Hundreds in Bogalusa could not find employment; money was hard to secure; and sales to keep the plants running were almost impossible to get. Nevertheless, the “G.S.L.” continued to operate, but on a strict economy basis. Gone were the days of open-handed spending—of special trains, of huge banquets and lavish picnics—but the plants continued to operate and Bogalusa never suffered from the depression to the extent that most of her sister American cities did.

Finally the situation improved, but again Colonel Cushing was faced with the realization that in a short time the timbers of the “G.S.L.” would be exhausted and the plant would be forced to

¹ Meigs O. Frost, in *New Orleans States*, February 28, 1938.

close. But, during his nine years of responsibility, D. T. Cushing had continued and expanded the reforestation project and in addition had pioneered the Tung Oil industry.

Mayor Cassidy, as heir to Sullivan's civic responsibilities, worked diligently to replace the "Father of Bogalusa," never in a vainglorious spirit, for his was a heart deeply moved by the suffering he saw all around him during the bleak depression years. He exhusted every public and private source of charity; made use of every possible government agency to benefit the people of Bogalusa. Striking improvements in public works may be traced directly to his efforts.

Upon the death of Mayor Cassidy, Colonel Cushing was first appointed and later elected as the third Mayor of Bogalusa. He continued the efforts of his predecessors and had ample reward in seeing prosperity slowly return to the "Magic City."

In 1937, the "G.S.L." holdings with the exception of the sawmill only, together with the Bogalusa Paper Company, became the property of the Gaylord Container Corporation, a \$15,000,000 concern that manufactures Kraft paper from pine wood pulp. Reforestation efforts assure a continuous and steady supply of raw materials. The paper mill, unlike the sawmill, will not have to worry about the "end of the cut." Galord has already proved its faith in Bogalusa's future by making several huge additions to the old paper plant. Today the number of people employed exceeds that of the boom days of the big sawmill.²

When the last log was cut on April 9, 1938, there was, of course, a feeling of keen regret and a temporary slump in local retail business, but only for a few weeks. The building booms of 1938 and 1939 were contrary to all predictions, for the closing of the sawmill was expected to see many vacant homes and a stagnation of property values. The boom instead saw new business buildings and some hundreds of new dwellings constructed. The interest in new homes continued through 1940 and 1941, and 1942 started in the same way with dozens of new homes throughout the city.

² During the First World War the Great Southern and the Bogalusa Paper Company employed 2,500 men, according to W. J. Willoughby. The allied paper industries of today employ 2,400; not counting those engaged in getting out the pulpwood.

In addition to the major paper industry, the box and bag plants, the Bogalusa, Switzer and Armour and Baer and Thayer Lumber companies, and many smaller manufacturing plants, the tung industry is assuming increasing importance; there currently is a \$792,000 Works Projects Administration program of improvements to the water and sewerage systems; a one-mile square airport has been completed; a navigation project is underway on Pearl River which is expected to boom industry; a public hospital is nearing completion; and an \$80,000 football stadium has already been put to use.

Commercially speaking, Bogalusa occupies a strategic position for great trade expansion. With over one hundred and fifty retail establishments, its retail trade exceeds \$4,000,000 annually. Bogalusa's wholesale establishments rank likewise in importance. There are four banks within the city, with resources totaling \$4,000,000.

A splendid school system, ample hospital facilities, many churches, civic and social organizations to fit every demand, three newspapers, recreational centers such as parks, playgrounds, swimming pools, a golf course, and facilities for boating, swimming, and fishing serve a population of more than 17,000 people.

As to the outlook for the future, an editorial headed "Our Neighbors" in the October 7, 1938, issue of the *Bogalusa News* summed it up tersely:

Met a gentleman in a neighboring city who seemed surprised that goats were not grazing in our business streets since the sawmill cut out. We doubt if he fully believed it when we told him that business was proceeding as usual, and that while we, of course, missed the sawmill payroll, we still had a payroll any city of this size could be proud of. His argument was that his town went to pieces when the mills cut out and he did not see how Bogalusa could be different.

We thought everyone near us knew of the reforestation project, which ensures the perpetuation of our paper mill, box, and bag plants . . . not to mention our other industries but this man apparently did not.

We sometimes doubt if our own people fully realize and appreciate the fact that Bogalusa did not fold up when the sawmill cut out. Of course we could use more industries—what town could not—but we can be thankful that we have

more as it is, than most cities of our size, and that there is no cause for fear that Bogalusa will ever become a ghost city. In fact, the crisis is past and we can look forward to the future with appreciation and satisfaction.

The "Magic City" is proud of its record which it believes to be unique in the annals of American industrial development.

APPENDIX A

WILLIAM HENRY SULLIVAN

Even today the name of Sullivan is a name to conjure with! More than any other man, he is credited with saving the life of Bogalusa, insuring its future as well as being responsible for its picturesque past. The city is thriving today as never before—more men are actually upon its payrolls than in the heyday of the great Southern—and there is no talk of a lumber "Ghost Town," for the erstwhile world's biggest lumber town is now one of the South's largest paper making centers.

And all because one man was gifted with the foresight and the ability to interest others in his ideas, the "Magic City" was spared the fate of so many of its sister lumber towns throughout the South.

When Mayor Sullivan' days on earth ended on Saturday, January 26, 1929, and his body was laid away in the spot he loved above all other places, his faith and enthusiasm had become a part of the lives of those he had touched and always the first thought of the city's leaders has been to insure the permanency of this town.

William Henry Sullivan became a legend while he yet lived. Since his death it has become an impossibility to separate from the mass of anecdotes and reminiscences the true and pertinent from the false and trivial. He was a veritable king in a city of his own creating; a regal figure in that lush Green Empire; a despot, but a benevolent despot, who won not only the love but also the boundless confidence of his subjects. The writer, coming to Bogalusa in the bleak depression winter of 1932-33, often heard the simpler folk remark, "If Mr. Sullivan had lived there wouldn't have been any depression!" Even today when things are better it is not unusual to hear, "If old Bill Sullivan were alive, things wouldn't be going this way."

Colonel Sullivan's life story is inspiring from beginning to end. Always a leader, he exemplified the very spirit of Bogalusa.

Born August 9, 1864, at St. Catherine, Ontario, Canada, Mr. Sullivan spent his earlier years in Pennsylvania and New York. In his younger manhood he followed the carpenter's trade. This led to his connection with the Goodyear interests. His remarkable ability, especially his gift for leadership, was recognized by them and made use of until the day of his death.

In 1885 Mr. Sullivan was employed by a Mr. Garretson who purchased from F. H. Goodyear the hardwood timber on 14,000 acres at Austin, Pennsylvania. Sullivan constructed this hardwood and hemlock mill and operated it for several years. Later he operated mills for the Goodyears and at times was in charge of woods operations as well.

He accompanied the other Great Southern Lumber Company officials on that historic trip of September, 1905, when the site of Bogalusa was chosen. As Colonel A. C. Goodyear said, "He found his environment and set to work to establish his new home." And having established it, he cherished it. "I expect to spend the rest of my days in Bogalusa, and when I die I want to be buried out in Ponemah Cemetery beside my wife who came to Bogalusa with me," he was often heard to say in his later years.

The first Mrs. Sullivan, who died July 11, 1918; was Elizabeth Calkins. She played an important role in early Bogalusa's social, religious, and civic life and was a woman of much charm of manner. She will always be remembered in Bogalusa by the Elizabeth Sullivan Memorial Hospital and the Elizabeth Sullivan Memorial Methodist Church. The children of this marriage were Mrs. Betty Sullivan Frith, and Frank and Fred Sullivan. Fred died while a student at Tulane University; the other two survived their father by a few years only.

Colonel Sullivan was remarried in January, 1920, to Miss Ella Rose Salmen, daughter of the lumber king, Fritz Salmen, of Slidell, Louisiana. This wedding stands out as one of the highlights of Bogalusa social history. Special free trains were run from Bogalusa to Slidell and all, rich or poor—high or low socially—were invited to attend the wedding and reception.

To this union came two children, Will H. and Ella Rose Salmen Sullivan, aged two and four years, respectively, at the

time of their parents' death. Mrs. Sullivan's death on December 9, 1928, apparently hastened the death of her husband which shocked Bogalusa on Saturday, January 26, 1929.

At the time of his demise, Mr. Sullivan was Vice-President and General Manager of the Great Southern Lumber Company, Executive Vice-President of Bogalusa Paper Company, President of the Bogalusa Turpentine Company, President of the Bogalusa Stores Company, and a Director of the New Orleans Great Northern Railroad. In addition to these business activities, he had found time to serve as Mayor of his city, President of the Chamber of Commerce, President of the Washington Parish Free Fair Association, and as a member of the state committee on flood control. He was a member of the Methodist Church and of the Order of Elks.

Highlights of the Sullivan career which serve to color one's conception of this dramatic and fascinating personality are glimpsed in the following incidents:

In the first labor camp yard stood a small oak tree under which Mr. Sullivan sat during the noon rest hour to smoke his cigar and to "dream out" Bogalusa. "I didn't have the heart to cut it down after that, so when the sawmill plank platform had to go over the spot, I made 'em cut a hole in it and let the tree alone," he explained.

When the depression struck Bogalusa in 1914, General Manager Sullivan ordered the mill to operate day and night. The lumber was stacked on both sides of the N.O.G.N. tracks for a mile. When the depression ended, the company reaped the harvest of Sullivan's resourcefulness.

In 1918 and again in 1920 lumber cars were unobtainable, but Sullivan was not to be balked by obstacles. He loaded "G.S.L." logging cars and with local conductors and crews sent them through to Chicago and Miami, time and time again. The crews unloaded and returned the empties to the "Magic City." The resulting publicity was, to put it mildly, far from displeasing to the "Father of Bogalusa."

Another illustration of "Colonel Bill's" flair for publicity is found in the planting of a seedling pine for each visitor to the November 12, 1926, meeting of the National Retail Lumber

Dealers' Association. Each of the fourteen hundred pine trees was labeled with the name and address of its owner. Today Paul Garrison, Gaylord forester, receives letters from various sections of the United States asking about the progress of these trees. The year 1942 finds the trees about thirty feet high and seven inches in diameter. Some thirty years must yet pass before they reach the commercial timber stage.

During the labor trouble of 1919, Mr. Sullivan again displayed his talent for showmanship. Three men were killed and three were wounded as a result of difficulties which arose between the "G. S.-L." and professional labor organizers. Newspapers ran "scare" headlines and the Governor ordered the National Guard to Bogalusa, under the command of Colonel James A. Shiplan, to preserve order. As the troops pulled into Bogalusa they were met by a brass band headed by Colonel Sullivan and invited to a banquet at the Pine Tree Inn.

Sullivan loved to break the work-a-day routine with spectacular and lavish entertainments. On many occasions special trains were run to Bogalusa and hundreds of visitors were invited to visit the giant mill. In 1924 on one gala day 15,000 people attended a picnic at which Mr. Sullivan was host. Salads, stuffed eggs, box lunches, and other edibles by the tons were served without charge to this throng. Soft drinks by the hundreds of cases were dispensed.

Intensely patriotic, it was natural that war work would engage Mr. Sullivan's attention. Bogalusa was the first city in America to go "over the top" in the Liberty Loan Drive and received Congressional recognition thereby on April 11, 1918. A Red Cross unit was organized in Washington Parish, of which W. H. Sullivan was first president. In recognition of his many civic activities, he was presented a loving cup by the Bogalusa citizenry on May 16, 1918.

His interest in reforestation was nationally known. It took a practical turn when he had ten thousand young pines planted in the Great Southern "Pasture."

A unique reward was enjoyed by this super business executive on the occasion of the twenty-first anniversary of the Great Southern Lumber Company. Summoned to Buffalo, New York, as he

thought, for a routine Board of Directors meeting at the home of Mrs. Ellen Conger Goodyear, he was presented with one thousand shares of Great Southern stock valued at \$140,000.

When the news of his unexpected passing circulated about the city, his townsmen could not do him sufficient honor. Flags were at half mast; resolutions of respect were adopted by every organization regardless of creed or color; every minister in town took part in the funeral services; local and state dignitaries mingled among the 15,000 mourners who accompanied the body to its resting place.

On February 10, 1929, a memorial service was held in the High School Auditorium. At the suggestion of D. H. Stringfield, Parish Superintendent of Education, Sullivan Memorial Pines were planted in every schoolyard in Washington Parish. The school children of Bogalusa held their own Sullivan Memorial Day on April 26 at Goodyear Park, inviting Ella Rose Salmen Sullivan and Will H. Sullivan to be their guests.

Within a few weeks a fitting permanent memorial was planned. Citizens of the town subscribed \$25,000 to erect the Sullivan Memorial Trade School, the first such school in Louisiana. How Sullivan himself would have approved such a plan!

Among the many tributes paid, none seems more fitting and beautiful than the one adopted by the Bogalusa Bar Association:

Every citizen, regardless of race or creed, regardless of age or sex, regardless of color or position, and especially we, the Bogalusa Bar Association, have been the recipients of his favor, of his generosity, of his advice, of his counsel, and of his fatherly goodness.

He was a man who heeded every call of duty or service, who gave abundantly of his energy, of his time and of his means to every project that meant the advancement of the City of Bogalusa, of his people whom he loved so well.

He was a man whose heart and mind were ever open to the call of the distressed, the downtrodden and the unfortunate.

He was a man who loved his fellowmen.

He was to the City of Bogalusa, not only the Mayor, but its guiding star, its guiding genius, and its protector and its father.

He carved our fair city out of the primeval forest, he made it a thing of joy and beauty, a city of homes and churches and under his kindly guidance, it became a place of peace on earth, good will to men.

Like the visitor to the Cathedral of St. Paul, if we wish to see the mighty monument left by him, we have but to stand anywhere in our City and look around us.

In his death, the City of Bogalusa has lost its founder, its guide and its father; the Parish of Washington has lost its greatest and most useful citizen; the State of Louisiana has lost one of its greatest leaders and builders; the United States has lost one of its greatest Merchant princes; and the world has lost a man.

Honorable Walter P. Cooke, Chairman of the Board of Directors of the Great Southern Lumber Company and a lifelong friend of Colonel Sullivan, prepared the eulogy which is engraved upon the tomb in Ponemah Cemetery. It reads thus:

Nature combined in him integrity, ability, and industry, together with a fine loyalty, high ideals and unbounded confidence in the future that made him always a leader.

Wherever he lived he was the first man of his community but nowhere did he find his real place as he did here.

Here amidst a virgin forest he felled the first tree to make the site of a great industry and a thriving city. His was the good fortune to see his vision realized, and to see them both develop and prosper, the one into an outstanding national industry, the other into a fair city of contented and prosperous people, whose welfare was his chief concern.

He responded to every call of duty, whether of family, business, city, state or nation; and everyone, regardless of race, creed, or color, has benefited by his good will, counsel and generosity.

He was a human gentleman, an outstanding, constructive citizen. His was a great spirit long to be remembered and cherished.

APPENDIX B

OFFICIALS OF THE CITY OF BOGALUSA, 1914-1942

Mayors

W. H. Sullivan, July 4, 1914 to January 26, 1929.

E. R. Cassidy, January 29, 1929 to December 28, 1936.

D. T. Cushing, January 20, 1937 to December 6, 1938.

Ivan Magnitzky, December 6, 1938 to present (1942).

City Clerks

Edward W. Seldner, July 4, 1914 to September 2, 1914.

J. H. Mims, September 2, 1914 to July 30, 1915.

K. I. Bean, July 30, 1915 to present (1942).

Assistant City Clerks

J. H. Mims, July 7, 1914 to September 2, 1914.

Miss Bertha Pierce, October 28, 1918 to present (1942).

Commissioners of Finance

J. K. Johnson, July 4, 1914 to December 3, 1918.

E. R. Cassidy, December 3, 1918 to January 29, 1929.

D. T. Cushing, January 29, 1929 to January 20, 1937.

H. E. Cassidy, January 20, 1937 to December 6, 1938.

J. W. Richardson, December 6, 1938 to January 31, 1942.

Luther Simmons, January 31, 1942 to present (1942).

Commissioners of Public Health and Safety

J. C. Mills, July 4, 1914 to July 30, 1915.

W. G. Dorsey, July 30, 1915 to April 4, 1916.

J. B. Lindsley, December 23, 1919 to June 17, 1920.

(Duties of this office had been performed by the Commissioner of Public Affairs from April 4, 1916 to December 23, 1919.)

P. W. Lindsley, June 17, 1920 to October 5, 1920.

J. B. Lindsley, October 5, 1920 to December 4, 1934.

R. R. Starnes, December 4, 1934 to December 6, 1938.

H. E. Cassidy, December 6, 1938 to present (1942).

Commissioners of Public Affairs

E. L. Middleton, May 12, 1916 to December 3, 1918.

D. M. Wadsworth, December 3, 1918 to December 5, 1922.

Dr. J. H. Slaughter, December 5, 1922 to December 2, 1930.

Commissioners of Streets and Parks

H. J. Cowgill, July 4, 1914 to February 24, 1917.

J. C. Mills, March 27, 1917 to December 3, 1918.

J. R. Reagan, December 3, 1918 to November 5, 1919.

J. B. Lindsley, November 8, 1919 to December 3, 1919.

Dr. J. H. Slaughter, December 2, 1930 to present (1942).

(Duties of this office had been performed by the Commissioner of Public Affairs from December 3, 1919 to December 2, 1930.)

Commissioners of Education

H. H. Wilcox, July 4, 1914 to December 3, 1918.
J. C. Mills, December 3, 1918 to April 1, 1919.
J. P. Starns, April 1, 1919 to July 2, 1938.
Dr. D. E. Magee, July 5, 1938 to December 6, 1938.
Karl Starns, December 6, 1938 to March 17, 1942.
D. R. Ulmer, March 17, 1942 to present (1942).

Superintendents of Schools

J. F. Peters, July 4, 1914 to March 31, 1918.
W. C. Haward, April 1, 1918 to May 31, 1918.
F. C. Ratliffe, September 1, 1918 to May 31, 1923.
S. E. Spencer, August 1, 1923 to September 30, 1923.
Otto Prater, October 1, 1923 to May 31, 1924.
George E. Stone, June 1, 1924 to May 15, 1928.
M. O. Rudolph, May 16, 1928 to October 31, 1934.
J. N. Herrington, November 1, 1934 to August 1, 1939.
Moise J. Israel, August 1, 1939 to present (1942).

City Attorneys

B. D. Talley, July 4, 1914 to December 4, 1934.
Guy V. Rich, December 4, 1934 to present (1942).

City Judges

C. Ellis Ott, November 3, 1914 to December 6, 1926.
J. W. Richardson, December 6, 1926 to December 4, 1936.
A. J. Jones, December 4, 1936 to present (1942).

Clerks of City Court

Jess Johnson, November 23, 1914 to July 5, 1916.
T. J. Magee, July 5, 1916 to October 31, 1919.
Guy V. Rich, November 1, 1919 to July 31, 1922.
George Leahy, August 1, 1922 to June 30, 1927.
H. H. Richardson, September 6, 1927 to December 31, 1929.
Reid Rester, December 31, 1929 to December 17, 1934.
Otis Rester, December 17, 1934 to August 31, 1937.
Lacy Richardson, September 1, 1937 to present (1942).

Chiefs of Police

E. R. Cassidy, July 4, 1914 to June 22, 1915.
T. A. Magee, September 3, 1915 to present (1942).
(O. C. Strattman served as Acting Chief of Police from
June 22 to September 3, 1915.)

Fire Chiefs

O. J. Sherman-Stupka, July 1, 1917 to January 31, 1919.
J. J. Powell, February 1, 1919 to June 15, 1919.
R. L. Pittman, June 16, 1919 to January 15, 1921.
O. J. Sherman-Stupka, January 17, 1921 to March 12, 1929.
J. E. Branch, March 12, 1929 to December 28, 1934.
Elmer C. Smith, December 28, 1934 to present (1942).

Health Officers

Dr. H. C. Cole, July 7, 1914 to May 12, 1916.
Dr. J. H. Slaughter, May 12, 1916 to present (1942).

City Enginiers

C. Plummer, August 24, 1914 to July 31, 1916.
H. E. Willis, September 1, 1917 to present (1924).

APPENDIX C

FRATERNAL ORDERS IN BOGALUSA

Ranking Officers of Center Lodge, F. and A. M.

<i>Date</i>	<i>Worshipful Master</i>	<i>Senior Warden</i>	<i>Junior Warden</i>
1895	W. H. Adams	J. R. Byrd	Oscar Mitchell
1896	J. R. Byrd	A. C. Williams	M. B. Richardson
1897	A. C. Williams	R. E. Keaton	B. J. Williams
1898	A. C. Williams	R. E. Keaton	L. A. Pierce
1899	R. E. Keaton	J. M. Mitchell	L. A. Pierce
1900	R. E. Keaton	L. A. Pierce	J. M. Mitchell
1901	R. E. Keaton	M. B. Richardson	W. P. Stewart
1902	A. C. Williams	T. D. G. Richardson	Asia Rester
1903	J. M. Mitchell	L. A. Pierce	M. B. Richardson
1904	M. B. Richardson	L. A. Pierce	Oscar Mitchell
1905	M. B. Richardson	L. A. Pierce	T. D. G. Richardson
1906	M. B. Richardson	L. A. Pierce	T. D. G. Richardson
1907	M. B. Richardson	J. R. Byrd	R. C. Cooper
1908	M. B. Richardson	L. A. Pierce	J. M. Mitchell
1909	R. E. Keaton	L. A. Pierce	T. D. Sadler
1910	R. E. Keaton	L. A. Pierce	L. T. Richardson
1911	M. B. Richardson	G. H. Wilcox	E. W. Starns
1912	M. B. Richardson	W. P. Richardson	E. W. Starns
1913	G. H. Wilcox	E. W. Starns	W. H. Bush
1914	M. B. Richardson	W. P. Richardson	J. C. Lee
1915	W. P. Richardson	J. C. Lee	Dewitt Richardson

<i>Date</i>	<i>Worshipful Master</i>	<i>Senior Warden</i>	<i>Junior Warden</i>
1916	J. C. Lee	Dewitt Richardson	A. N. Dobbs
1917	Dewitt Richardson	L. O. Taylor	J. A. Wadsworth
1918	L. O. Taylor	J. A. Wadsworth	O. W. Knight
1919	J. A. Wadsworth	O. W. Knight	L. D. Burk
1920	O. W. Knight	E. A. Holcomb	J. M. Toney
1921	E. A. Holcomb	J. M. Toney	F. J. Taylor
1922	E. A. Holcomb	J. H. Lipscomb	J. A. Porter
1923	J. H. Lipscomb	J. C. Webb	J. A. Shows
1924	Julius C. Webb	J. A. Shows	J. P. Tucker
1925	J. A. Shows	J. P. Tucker	A. F. Ramser
1926	J. P. Tucker	A. F. Ramser	T. P. Blackwell
1927	A. F. Ramser	T. P. Blackwell	N. S. Young
1928	T. P. Blackwell	N. S. Young	R. L. Williams
1929	Newton S. Young	Morgan Parnell	H. W. Ward
1930	H. W. Ward	J. H. Tullos	F. W. A. Reagan
1931	J. H. Tullos	L. H. Simmons	Charles Lewis
1932	L. H. Simmons	Charles Lewis	C. Ellis Ott
1933	Charles Lewis	C. Ellis Ott	C. E. Alphin
1934	C. Ellis Ott	C. E. Alphin	P. L. Dunaway
1935	C. E. Alphin	P. L. Dunaway	W. M. King
1936	P. L. Dunaway	W. M. King	L. O. Eiland
1937	W. M. King	L. O. Eiland	P. J. McCarty, Jr.
1938	L. O. Eiland	P. J. McCarty, Jr.	Odom McDaniel
1939	P. J. McCarty, Jr.	Odom McDaniel	M. R. Williams
1940	Odom McDaniel	M. R. Williams	A. W. Ramsey
1941	M. R. Williams	A. W. Ramsey	Vaughn Cantrell
1942	A. W. Ramsey	Vaughn Cantrell	Joe Mulford

*Royal Arch Masons**Charter Members:*

J. K. Breeden	R. G. Keenan	S. G. Wilson
L. A. Pierce	B. D. Talley	R. A. Coquille
Wiley Pierce	Walter Pierce	J. I. Waller
C. Ellis Ott	J. M. Mitchell	L. T. Richardson
C. A. Prados	D. W. Richardson	H. J. Poole
E. H. Taylor	E. L. Magee	J. N. Magee
J. Leon Pounds	A. P. Alexius	K. I. Bean
E. W. Starns	W. G. Flanders	W. H. Sullivan
I. J. Ball	W. C. Flanders	P. R. Burr
A. C. Williams	T. E. Bennett	M. B. Richardson
P. B. Carter	R. E. Keaton	C. F. Dickey

High Priests, 1910-1942:

C. F. Dickey	W. M. Babington	F. H. Kentzell
C. Ellis Ott	F. W. A. Reagan	R. D. Magee
E. H. Taylor	E. E. Moore	Hepburn Byrd
L. F. Guerre	E. H. O'Mara	J. D. Palmer
P. E. Welch	E. C. Toups	T. A. Adams
J. A. Wadsworth	A. F. Ramser	F. P. Byrd
Lee O. Taylor	A. E. Pittman	S. E. Schilling
W. H. Jennings	D. G. Foil	L. H. Simmons
K. I. Bean	W. F. Caldwell	H. W. Ramser
N. S. Young		

Jessamine Chapter, O.E.S.

Charter Members:

Mrs. Clio C. Williams	Mr. J. H. Cooke, Jr.
Mr. R. E. Keaton	Mr. E. N. Taylor
Miss Lorena Talley	Mrs. Maggie Richardson
Mrs. Minnie D. Starnes	Mr. J. M. Williams
Mrs. Belle H. Cook	Mrs. J. M. Williams
Mr. C. Ellis Ott	Mrs. Lula J. Williams
Miss Inez Pounds	Mr. C. M. Sever
Mrs. Elizabeth Taylor	Mrs. Lizzie Sever
Mrs. Claude Mitchell	Mr. C. W. Davidson
Mrs. Burnette Pounds	Mr. R. E. Keener
Mr. W. P. Richardson	Mr. B. D. Talley
Mrs. Dolley Richardson	Mrs. H. J. Poole
Mrs. Idalia Waller	Mr. E. W. Starnes
Mrs. Eva Richardson	Mrs. Sara Richardson
Mrs. L. Armstead	Mr. L. T. Richardson
Miss Eloise Talley	Mr. L. G. Mitchell
Mr. D. W. Richardson	Mr. C. F. Dickey
Mr. Dewitt Richardson	Mrs. C. F. Dickey
Mr. M. B. Richardson	Dr. J. N. Ball
Mr. J. I. Waller	Mrs. J. N. Ball
	Mrs. R. E. Keaton

*Knights of Columbus**Charter Members:*

James A. Becker	A. A. Bourgeoise	W. J. Newell
J. N. Breitling	E. R. Cassidy	O. J. Richard
W. S. Gardiner	J. E. Guidry	F. F. St. Amant
G. H. Gardiner	L. E. Levert	A. E. Aycock
H. W. Heslin	O. V. Planche	E. C. Beauvais
J. O. LeBlanc, Jr.	Bart Schweitzer	E. Boudreaux
Victor Meyer	C. A. Blanchard	Rufus Breitling
Fred Miller	W. A. DePhillips	O. H. Engerran
Guy Newell	R. J. Foret	W. S. Hanley
A. G. Rowan	R. J. Hebert	V. Pico
F. M. Tarut	P. O. LeBlanc	A. A. St. Amant
E. R. Belton	F. J. LeDoux	Frank Taaffee
R. Blanchard	R. J. Maloney	F. J. Walsh

BIBLIOGRAPHY

PRIMARY SOURCES

A. Unpublished Manuscripts:

Annual Report of Superintendent of Bogalusa City Schools.
 "Early Days in Bogalusa," compiled by Jim Warren Richardson for the Silver Jubilee Committee.

Files of Bogalusa Chamber of Commerce.

Files of Judge C. Ellis Ott, Past Worshipful Master of Center Lodge of Masons.

Membership Roll of First Baptist Church of Bogalusa.

Membership Roll of Jessamine Chapter, Order of Eastern Star.

Minutes of Bogalusa Business and Professional Women's Club.

Minutes of Bogalusa Commission Council.

Minutes of Bogalusa Silver Jubilee Committee.

Minutes of Bogalusa School Board.

Minutes of Bogalusa Y.M.C.A.

Minutes of Bogalusa Y.W.C.A.

Minutes of Washington Parish School Board.

"Salient Points in the History of Bogalusa," compiled by the Silver Jubilee Committee.

B. *Newspapers and Periodicals:*

American Lumberman, (Chicago, 1873—).

Bogalusa American, 1907-1918.

Bogalusa Enterprise, 1914-1918.

Bogalusa Enterprise and American, 1918—.

Bogalusa News, 1927—.

Daily Picayune (New Orleans, 1837-1914).

Era-Leader (Franklinton, 1910—).

The Mill Whistle (Bogalusa, 1923-1924).

New Orleans States, 1880—.

Times-Picayune (New Orleans, 1914—).

C. *Personal Interviews:*

Mrs. Leila Averitt, Director of Bogalusa Chapter of American Red Cross.

A. K. Beall, first Manager of Bogalusa Stores (Great Southern Lumber Company Commissary).

K. I. Bean, City Clerk of Bogalusa.

W. F. Caldwell, Secretary of Palestine Commandery, Knights Templars.

Katherine Cassidy, Head of Commercial Department of Bogalusa High School.

Mrs. Inez Chandler, first Teacher of Bogalusa Public Schools.

W. A. Chandler, Mill Superintendent, Great Southern Lumber Company.

S. Cohen, pioneer Bogalusa merchant.

E. B. Flaherty, Director of Sullivan Memorial Trade School.

B. J. Foret, 1942 Commander of Bogalusa Knights of Columbus; 1942 Commander of Magic City Post of American Legion.

Paul Garrison, Gaylord Company forester.

Harriet Holden, Head of Home Economics Department of Bogalusa High School.

Orris Hebert, Manager of Bogalusa office of Southern Bell Telephone and Telegraph Company.

C. T. Houston, Director of J. P. Starns Memorial Agricultural School.

- Moise J. Israel, Superintendent of Bogalusa City Schools.
- J. K. Johnson, one-time Great Southern Lumber Company forester.
- Walter R. Kattman, Secretary of Bogalusa Rotary Club.
- Mrs. Dollie Keaton, pioneer resident of Bogalusa.
- Illous Keaton, charter member of Bogalusa Y.M.C.A.
- Mrs. Claudia Leeke, Matron of Bogalusa N.Y.A. Girls' Home.
- E. G. Ludke, State Supervisor of Trade and Industrial Education for Louisiana.
- L. M. McCann, Bogalusa Tung Oil Experiment Station.
- Mrs. Deborah Mason, daughter of Captain M. G. Williams of Civil War fame.
- Clyde S. Moss, Editor of *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*; first Exalted Ruler of Bogalusa Elks.
- James Murphy, Personnel Department of Gaylord Container Corporation.
- C. Ellis Ott, Past Worshipful Master of Center Lodge of Masons.
- Eleanore Ott, Secretary of Bogalusa "Town Hall."
- Walter Ott, Foreman of May, 1920, Washington Parish Grand Jury.
- Brister Pierce, Engineer for Gaylord Container Corporation.
- Fontaine Poole, pioneer Bogalusa businessman.
- Jim Warren Richardson, pioneer resident of Bogalusa.
- William Sullivan Richardson, pioneer resident of Bogalusa.
- J. A. Shows, Secretary of Center Lodge of Masons.
- Edward Whelan, Timber Estimator in 1907 for Great Southern Lumber Company.
- H. E. Willis, City Engineer of Bogalusa.
- W. J. Willoughby, Personnel Department of Great Southern Lumber Company; Manager of Washington Parish Free Fair.
- A. R. Yates, Secretary-Manager of Bogalusa Chamber of Commerce.

D. *Letters to Author:*

- Edward Harms, Director of Central Labor Union of Bogalusa.
R. G. McGuire, Manager of Bogalusa Division of United Gas Company.
B. M. Sheridan, Publicity Director for Gulf, Mobile and Ohio Railroad.

E. *Published Documents:*

- Acts of Congress, 1811-1812.*
American State Papers, Foreign Relations, 6 vols., Washington, D. C., 1833-1859.
American State Papers, Public Lands, 8 vols., Washington, D. C., 1832-1861.
Bogalusa Fourth of July Booklet, 1914.
Fourth Census of the United States, Population (1820).
Fourteenth Census of the United States, Population, III (1920).
Fifteenth Census of the United States, Population, III, Pt. 1 (1930).
Inventory of Municipal Archives, Town of Franklinton, Baton Rouge, 1940.
Inventory of Parish Archives of Louisiana, No. 59, Washington Parish, Baton Rouge, 1940.
Louisiana Acts, 1812-1914.
Louisiana House Journal, 1914.
Louisiana Senate Journal, 1914.
Louisiana's Resources and Purchasing Power, Louisiana Department of Commerce and Industry, Baton Rouge, 1938.
Pierce, Levi, Miles Taylor, and W. W. King, compilers, *Consolidation and Revision of the Statutes of Louisiana, New Orleans, 1852.*
Report of Alexander Dimitry, Superintendent of Public Education in Louisiana for 1849, Baton Rouge, 1850.
Report of the Superintendent of Education to the General Assembly of Louisiana for 1866, New Orleans, 1867.
Report of the State Superintendent of Education for 1867-68, New Orleans, 1869.

Biennial Report of the State Superintendent of Education to the General Assembly of the State of Louisiana, 1880-81, Baton Rouge, 1882.

Biennial Report of the State Superintendent of Education to the General Assembly, Baton Rouge, 1886.

Report of Louisiana Tax Commission, Baton Rouge, 1938.

Richardson, James D., ed., *Messages and Papers of the Presidents*, 10 vols., Washington, D. C., 1896-1899.

Rowland, Dunbar, ed., *Official Letter Books of W. C. C. Claiborne, 1803-1816*, 6 vols., Jackson, Miss., 1917.

Sixth Census of the United States, Population (1840).

Sixteenth Census of the United States, Population (1940).

State-Enterprise, Bogalusa City Directory Supplement, 1940, Bogalusa, 1940.

Territory of Orleans Acts, 1804-1811.

Thirteenth Census of the United States, Population, II (1910).

Twelfth Census of the United States, Population, I (1900).

Scrapbook of K. I. Bean, City Clerk of Bogalusa.

SECONDARY SOURCES

A. General Works:

Booth, Andrew Bradford, ed., *Records of Louisiana Confederate Soldiers and Louisiana Confederate Commands*, 3 vols., New Orleans, 1920.

Chambers Henry E., *West Florida in Its Relation to the Historical Cartography of the United States* (Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science, XVI, No. 5), Baltimore, 1898.

Chambers, Henry E., *A History of Louisiana*, 3 vols., Chicago and New York, 1925.

Christian, John J., *A History of the Baptists of Louisiana*, Shreveport, 1923.

Cox, Isaac Joslin, *The West Florida Controversy, 1798-1813*, Baltimore, 1916.

Darby, William, *A Geographical Description of the State of Louisiana, the Southern Part of the State of Mississippi, and Territory of Alabama*, New York, 1817.

Darby, William, *The Emigrant's Guide to the Western and Southwestern States and Territories Comprising a Geographical and Statistical Description of the States*, New York, 1818.

Durham, John Pinckney, and John S. Ramond, eds., *Baptist Builders in Louisiana*, Shreveport, 1934.

Gayarré, Charles, *History of Louisiana*, 4 vols., New Orleans, 1903.

B. Monographs and Special Articles:

"Bogalusa on Old Military Road," feature article in *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, March 6, 1936.

Carter, Prentiss Bernard, "History of Washington Parish, Louisiana, as Compiled from the Records and Traditions," in *Franklinton Era-Leader*, April 28, 1938.

Gregg, Kathryn, "History of the Development of Home Economics in Louisiana," in *Journal of the Louisiana Teachers' Association*, Vol. XIII, No. 5 (February, 1936).

MacKee, W. E., "The Story of Tung Oil," in *Times-Picayune*, February 23, 1942.

Padgett, James A., ed., "The West Florida Revolution of 1810 as Told in the Letters of John Rhea, Fulwar Skipwith and Others," in *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, XXI (1938), 76-202.

Padgett, James A., ed., "The Constitution of the West Florida Republic," in *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, XX (1937), 881-894.

Read, William A., *Louisiana Place-Names of Indian Origin* (Louisiana State University Bulletin, Vol. XIV, No. 2), Baton Rouge, 1927.

Richardson, Jim Warren, "Local Cavalry Had Long and Brilliant Service Record," in *Bogalusa Enterprise and American*, October 11, 1940.

Weakly, J. A., "History of Washington Parish Schools," in *Franklinton Era-Leader*, April 28, 1938.

BOOK REVIEW

Seargent S. Prentiss, Whig Orator of the Old South. By Dallas C. Dickey. *Southern Biography Series.* Edited by Fred C. Cole and Wendell H. Stephenson. (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1945. Pp. ix, 422. Illustrations, bibliography. \$4.00.)

Seargent S. Prentiss was a significant figure in the life of the Old South and the America of the Middle Period. Not in any sense a giant like Calhoun or Clay or Jackson, he was, nevertheless, an important secondary leader, and the story of his life is an important epitome of ante bellum history. He has long deserved a systematic and objective biography, which is the kind that Professor Dickey of Louisiana State University's speech department has written.

Prentiss was a New Englander who as a young man came to Mississippi to make his fortune in the new, wealthy, and expanding cotton economy of what was then called the "Southwest." In doing this he typified an important experience of his times. Many ambitious Yankee boys, convinced they could never achieve their ambitions in the older regions where wealth and status were tending to become stratified, went to the cotton states where in a society emerging from frontier conditions they hoped to find full play for their talents. Frequently they arose to positions of power and wealth. John A. Quitman who became a dominant figure in Mississippi and John Slidell who was one of the political leaders of Louisiana are other examples of this type of Northern migrant. In his Mississippi career Prentiss conformed to a pattern that most Yankees "on the make" observed. He practiced law with brilliant results, acquired wealth and bought an imposing home, identified himself with Southern ways and thought, defended slavery, gambled and fought duels, and went into politics. In his political activities he departed from the pattern in that he was not greatly interested in holding office himself (short terms in the Mississippi legislature and the national House of Representatives constituted his only tenure of office), but rather in securing the success of his party in state and nation. As would be expected in a man of his type—able, ambitious, poor, and alien in a new land, anxious to make a career—he allied himself politically and socially with the ruling planter class. He joined the Whigs, the

party of property and respectability, and placed his large talents and particularly his voice, his greatest asset, at the disposal of the economic group that controlled the society where he wished to excel. There is great historical and social significance in his action, and Professor Dickey does not etch as sharply as he might have the personal and environmental influences that would operate to place a man like Prentiss on the conservative side.

Prentiss lived in the great age of American oratory, and he was one of the great orators of the period. Indeed his chief significance may be that he was primarily "a voice." The techniques of oratory and its historical influence have undoubtedly been neglected by the professional historians. This is surprising when it is considered how important oratory has been in the history of the American nation and how beloved it has been by the American people. As a speech teacher, Dr. Dickey gives due attention to Prentiss the orator. The best sections of the book are those in which the author describes and analyses Prentiss as a speaker. Dr. Dickey concludes, and he seems right, that, while Prentiss was a superb crowd pleaser and produced some speeches of real merit, he cannot be placed in the first rank of American orators because he said nothing that changed the course of events or that had any measurable permanent significance.

The book is more, however, than a study of Prentiss as an orator. It is a full-length portrait of its subject. Prentiss' political activities for the Whig party are described well and in detail. So is his legal career. Professor Dickey is to be commended for his industry in digging out the facts of Prentiss's law cases and for his description of the cases themselves.

The book is a handsome one, put up in the attractive form that we have come to expect from the Louisiana State University Press.

Louisiana State University

T. Harry Williams

Plantation Parade: The Grand Manner in Louisiana. By Harnett T. Kane. Illustrated with photographs. (New York: William Morrow and Company, 1945. Pp. 342. \$3.50.)

Harnett T. Kane has presented to the reading public another delightful volume of what might appropriately be called "Side-lights on Louisiana History." His two previous volumes, *The*

Bayous of Louisiana (1943) and *Deep Delta Country* (1944), each of which presents a colorful picture of interesting aspects of Louisiana life, have already established his reputation as a writer of fascinating and popular works in this special field.

Mr. Kane's new book, *Plantation Parade: The Grand Manner in Louisiana*, deals with a selected list of famous old Louisiana plantation homes and with incidents in the lives of their past or present occupants. While the basis of selection is not quite clear, the old homes that are included appear to possess the quality of fitting into the author's plan for the volume. However, the reader should realize that Louisiana has many other old plantation homes which, because of their colorful histories and the one-time importance of their owners or occupants, might well have been included in the list selected.

The author is at his best in his accurate descriptions of the architectural details embodied in the mansions of which he writes, and in his vivid recital of some of the colorful episodes in the lives of some of their occupants. However, in dealing with this latter phase of his subject there is a tendency to accept at their face value many of the stories and traditions related, some of which are most certainly apocryphal and of doubtful authenticity, without any serious attempt to separate truth from fiction. This may serve well the author's purpose of presenting interesting and readable stories, but it tends to leave a rather false impression in the mind of the uncritical reader. The episodes related deal mainly with the "good old days" when, as tradition has it, all southern planters lived in palaces, surrounded by luxury, and with innumerable Negro servants at their beck and call; a time when planter hospitality was everywhere openhanded and when their social activities were all carried out on a lavish scale and in "the grand manner." Such a treatment leaves in the mind of the average reader a badly distorted picture of Louisiana economic and social life, even in the "good old days."

Tradition has it that every ante-bellum Louisiana sugar planter lived in a palace and led the life of a prince in his own domain. This view was also held by many ill-informed Congressmen from other sections of the country, who, in their speeches in opposition to a protective tariff on sugar, during the 'forties and 'fifties of the last century, often referred to these planters as the "Sugar Nabobs" of Louisiana. And even then no array

of facts and figures as to the real profits derived from sugar culture could convince some of these obstinate Congressmen of the error of their views. But, as a matter of fact, only a very few of the more than fourteen hundred ante-bellum Louisiana sugar planters were in such opulent circumstances as to enable them to live in "the grand manner." The vast majority of them were of necessity destined to occupy a far more humble economic and social position. This same generalization also applies to the ante-bellum cotton planters of Louisiana, of whom only a very few were really opulent. Hence the reader of the volume needs to be reminded that the author is dealing only with this small "upper crust" of Louisiana plantation life, and that the lives of the "average planters" of the state is quite a different story.

Another misleading impression which the uncritical reader is likely to derive from this work is the notion that life in "the grand manner" was confined to the State of Louisiana, whereas the fact is that the Louisiana situation, described so interestingly by Mr. Kane, might be duplicated, at certain periods, in many other sections of the United States. Social development in all sections and at all periods follows or accompanies basic economic prosperity; but in any given section and at any given period only a very small percentage of the population possess the opulence to enable them to lead the social parade in "the grand manner." A visit to the Natchez section of our neighboring State of Mississippi will impress the visitor with the one-time opulence and splendor in which some of the residents of that locality lived; and this situation can be duplicated, at some period or other, in many other sections of our country.

The inclusion of thirty-nine excellent photographs of the old plantation homes adds to the value of the work. But the value of these photographs would have been enhanced by their insertion at the proper points in the text, instead of grouping them all in one 32-page section near the middle of the volume. However, this is a matter for which the publishers, not the author, are doubtless to blame.

The map (p. 306) showing the relative location of the plantation homes mentioned is a valuable aid to the reader who is unfamiliar with Louisiana geography. And the section entitled "Along the Way" (pp. 307-318) provides an excellent guide for the reader who may have an urge to make a pilgrimage on his

own account to the old plantation homes and other places of interest listed therein.

"Acknowledgments" (pp. 319-321) gives the reader an adequate idea of the large number of individuals who supplied information or gave assistance to the author in the preparation of the work.

The "parade of scholarship" implied in the lengthy "Bibliography" may have a tendency to mislead the uncritical reader. Exactly two hundred titles of book-length works—several of them being multiple-volume works—may impress some readers. But a casual glance at the titles listed reveals that many of them contain little or nothing of pertinence to the subject under consideration, while many other more pertinent works are missing from the printed list. And there is no mention of the number of volumes in any of the multiple-volume works listed.

While the "Periodicals and Pamphlets," "Theses and Dissertations" and other items listed in the Bibliography are generally more pertinent to the subject than the books listed, some of these items are listed inaccurately. A mere glance at the list reveals the following glaring inaccuracies: (a) P. A. Champomier's annual *Sugar Statements* are listed for the years "1854-59," whereas his published statements cover the crop-years of 1844, 1845-46, and 1849-50 to 1861-62; (b) A. Bouchereau is listed as the author of the annual *Sugar Statements* for the years "1861-1900," whereas the first such annual statement following the Civil War was issued by Louis Bouchereau for the crop-year of 1868-69, and he issued the annual statements through the crop-year 1876-77, after which the work was taken over by his son, Alcée Bouchereau, who prepared the annual statements through the crop-year 1907-08, when the work was discontinued. The reviewer has made no attempt to check for accuracy other items listed in the Bibliography.

The inclusion of a bibliography in a volume of this sort is at best of doubtful value. The casual and uncritical reader of such a volume is very unlikely ever to make any use of the bibliography. Only the critical reader is likely to examine such a bibliography. Hence, if a bibliography is included in such a work, those who are inclined to use it have a right to expect that it will be both complete and accurate.

The Index listing most of the proper names mentioned in the text is adequate, and it will be helpful to those who may wish to use the volume for reference purposes.

The few minor defects listed above do not seriously detract from the value of the work. The volume has many merits, and it will doubtless attract a wide circle of readers. The many individuals who desire to sense the atmosphere of the bygone days in Louisiana will find in this work the type of information which they desire. Even the most critical reader will find in the volume much old and familiar material presented in an attractive and interesting form. The book deserves a place in every public and private library in Louisiana, and every lover or collector of Louisiana items will wish to add it to his bookshelf.

Walter Prichard

**INDEX TO THE SPANISH JUDICIAL RECORDS OF
LOUISIANA
LXXXII.**

May, 1785.

(Continued from October, 1945, Quarterly)

**By LAURA L. PORTEOUS
(With Marginal Notes by Walter Prichard)**

Spanish officials appearing in this installment:

Esteban Miró, Colonel of the Royal Army and Governor of the Province of Louisiana.

Juan Doroteo del Postigo y Balderrama, Auditor of War and Assessor General for the Province of Louisiana.

Alcaldes: Juan Renato (René) Huchet de Kernion; Guido Dufossat (1786); Carlos de Reggio (1786-87); Antonio de Argote (1788); Andres Almonester y Roxas (1789).

Escribanos: Fernando Rodriguez; Pedro Pedesclaux (1788-89); Rafael Perdomo (1788).

Public Attorneys and Notaries: Fernando Rodriguez; Pedro Bertonnière; Antonio Mendez; Rafael Perdomo; Pedro Pedesclaux (1788); Felix Guinault (1789).

Nicolas Fromentin, Deputy Sheriff.

Luis Lioteau, Official Taxer for Costs of Court.

Estevan de Quiñones, Public Translator and Interpreter.

Antonio Louis Simian, Public Town Crier of New Orleans.

Gilberto Guillemard, Engineer and Surveyor General of the Province of Louisiana.

Public Appraisers: Pedro Hidiar; Nicolas Lauve; José Antonio Bayona (Bayonne); Francisco Lioteau; Francisco Cheval; Andres Brudon; Francisco LeBourgeois.

May 23, 1785.

Luis Lalande D'Apremont
vs.
Pedro Miraval.

No. 3063. 248 pp.

Court of Alcalde René
Huchet De Kernion.

Assessor, Juan del Postigo.

Escribano,
Fernando Rodriguez.

To collect a debt.

This long and complicated legal proceeding began as a simple suit to collect a debt owed by an individual whose principal property consisted in a half interest in a tannery located in New Orleans. After the suit was instituted, several other parties who had claims against the defendant intervened to protect their interests. The other partner in the tannery enterprise claimed that he had advanced supplies and equipment for the use of the tannery, at the time when the partnership had been formed, and that he had a preferred claim to reimbursement for this outlay made for the benefit of the partnership. He also claimed that the partnership in the tannery could not be dissolved without his consent until the term for which it was to run had expired; and he produced the original contract of partnership to prove his claims. The man employed by the partners to manage the tannery business for them claimed that he could not be forced to vacate the premises occupied by him until the expiration of the term for which he had contracted to serve in that capacity. Other parties who had claims against the defendant also intervened, some of them also claiming special privilege as mortgage holders.

All these complications prolonged the proceedings, which lasted in the records here presented for nearly four years, May 23, 1785 to February 10, 1789. Even then the different issues involved had not all been settled. The great New Orleans fire of 1788 occurred before the suit was concluded, with the accompanying legal moratorium on all debts then outstanding. The proceedings present several items of interest to the student of legal procedure in Spanish colonial Louisiana. For the student of social and economic history of Spanish colonial Louisiana, the proceedings include several items of interest, such as the details of operation of a business which combined tanning and shoemaking in New Orleans in those days;

The first entry is a certified copy of a Notarial Act of Mortgage and reads, in part:

In the city of New Orleans, on November 3, 1784, before the undersigned Notary and witnesses, appeared Pedro Miraval, a resident of this city, known to the said Notary, who declared that he obligated himself to pay Luis Lalande Dapremont within six months, to begin to run and be counted from today, the sum of 6000 pesos, the same amount which he has supplied and lent without premium, or interest, as a favor; this money he acknowledges to have received, and because delivery was not made in the presence of the Notary, he renounces the exception of non numerata pecunia and grants a formal receipt, and agrees to pay at date of maturity without any lawsuit whatsoever, and if payment is not made, he consents to a seizure of his property on this written instrument, only, and the simple oath of the legitimate party. And for the fulfillment of the abovesaid he mortgages his present and future estate and gives the guaranty clause here, and renounces the laws in his favor and in general which prohibit it, and with greater reason without which the general obligation annuls the special, and not to the contrary, he pledges and mortgages, with the condition not to alienate, the one-half of six and one half lots of ground, containing several buildings, among them a tannery, situated on Saint Louis Street, adjoined on one side by Francisco Hazeur's lots and on the other by Leonardo Mazange's real property, and the one-half interest in 9 Negroes named Pedro aged 31; Domingo 26; these two are shoemakers by trade; Jacobo aged

the source and prices paid for the various types of hides and pelts used as raw materials in the business; the prices of skilled and unskilled Negro slaves used in the business; the price paid for the hire of other slaves, and the cost of their maintenance; the wages due slaves for work done on Sundays and legal holidays; the prices of the finished products of the tannery; the types of equipment and supplies used in the tannery, and the value of same; and other minor items of interest.

signed; the witnesses here present were Antonio Rodriguez, Santiago Lemaire and Felipe Guinault, residents of this city. (Signed) Pedro Mirabal (Miraval); before Fernando Rodriguez, Notary Public.

This Act agrees with its original which was executed before me and which remains in my keeping and Archives to which I refer, and upon the request of the party, I give the present in New Orleans, on May 23, 1785. Cross and Flourish. In testimony of the Truth. (Signed) Fernando Rodriguez, Notary Public for the Cabildo and Government. Rights to Taxation.

The Plaintiff petitions for a Writ of Execution.

presented that Pedro Miraval owes him 6000 pesos at date of maturity, and although he has reminded him several times he has not been able to obtain his money, therefore he prays it may please the Court to order a Writ of Execution issued against any and all of his property and to seize the effects that are mortgaged to him in a special manner. Alcalde De Kernion rules: The instrument the plaintiff mentions having been presented, issue a Writ of Execution, in the customary way, against Pedro Miraval's property for the sum of 6000 pesos, its one-tenth and costs.

The Writ of Execution.

Let the Sheriff of this city, or in his place the Deputy Sheriff, request Pedro Miraval to pay Juan Luis Lalande Dapremont the sum of 6000 pesos that it is evident he owes, and if he does not pay immediately take execution against his person and estate sufficient for the satisfaction of this debt, its one-tenth and costs. This seizure is to be made in the customary way, the property to be placed in the Public Depository at the disposition of this Court, as provided by decree dated this day. Thus it is ordered. New Orleans, May 23, 1785. (Signed) René Huchet De Kernion. By order of His Honor. (Signed) Fernando Rodriguez, Clerk of the Court.

Report of the Service of the Writ.

In the city of New Orleans, on May 24, 1785, before the Escribano appeared Nicolas Fromentin, Deputy Sheriff, and he said that in virtue of the decree on the reverse side of this page, he requested Pedro Miraval to pay Luis Delalande Dapremont the sum of 6000

47; Francisco 30; Sambo 31; Antonio the same age; Luis 27; Jacobo 28; and Principe (Prince) aged 27; he will not sell, nor alienate any of the abovenamed slaves in any manner whatsoever until the actual payment of the aforesaid amount. Thus he authorized and

Juan Luis Lalande Dapremont sets forth that it is evident from the public instrument duly pre-

pesos, and not having done so he seized the one-half of 6½ lots of ground, on which several buildings had been constructed, among them a tanyard and a tannery, on St. Louis Street, adjoined on one side by Francisco Hazeur's real property and on the other by Leonardo Mazange's, as well as the one-half interest in the 9 Negro slaves, Pedro, Domingo, Jacobo, Francisco, Sambo, Antonio, Luis, Jacobo and Principe, and he requested that this be set down as a matter of record, which he signed, and to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Fernando Rodriguez, Clerk of the Court.

The Plaintiff petitions for the appraisal and sale of the seized property.

Luis Lalande Dapremont avers that on His Honor's order Nicolas Fromentin, Deputy Sheriff, seized a tannery, with all it contained, belonging to Pedro Miraval, therefore he prays the Court to order the seized property appraised and sold with all it contains, the sale to be publicly called according to the terms of law. Alcalde De Kernion, on Assessor Postogos advice, rules: Let the seized property be cried for sale according to the terms of law, and let it be appraised by persons versed in such matters.

1st Public Call.

In the city of New Orleans, on the said day, month and year (September 7, 1785), the Escribano, standing at the doors of the public office in his charge, and having given the first call for the sale of a tannery and Negroes belonging to Pedro Miraval, and although many persons were present, no bids were offered, in testimony whereof he sets this down as a matter of record, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Fernando Rodriguez.

2nd Public Call.

In the city of New Orleans, on September 15, 1785, the Escribano, standing at the doors of the public office in his charge, having given the second call for the sale of the tannery and Negroes belonging to Pedro Miraval, and although many persons were present, no bids were offered, in testimony whereof he sets this down as a matter record, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Fernando Rodriguez.

Luis Dapremont prays for an appraisal of the seized property.

The Plaintiff states that the second call has been made for the sale of a one-half interest in a tannery and Negroes, as appears from the written document presented in these records, and so that the just value of same may be known, may it please the Court to order an appraisal made by persons versed in such matters. Alcalde De Kernion rules: As it is prayed, by persons versed in such matters.

1st Notification.

In the city of New Orleans, on the said day, month and year (September 16, 1785), the Escribano personally notified Pedro Hidian, a currier, of the foregoing decree, for the appraisal of the

one-half of the tanyard and Negro laborers there, and he said he consented and did consent, and swore by God, Our Lord, and a Sign of the Cross, in conformity to law, to proceed well and faithfully with the estimation of the seized property; he did not sign because he said he did not know how, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Fernando Rodriguez.

2nd Notification.

In the said city, on the same day as above, the Escribano personally notified Nicolas Love, who understood him, and swore by God, Our Lord, and a Sign of the Cross, in conformity to law, to make the estimation well and faithfully, as requested; he did not sign because he said he did not know how. (Signed) Fernando Rodriguez.

Estimation.

In the city of New Orleans, (space left for the day) September 1785, the Escribano accompanied by Luis Lalande Dapremont, Pedro Hidian and Nicolas Love, went to the tanyard, one-half of which belonged to Pedro Miraval and the other to Luis Blanc, neither of whom were present, nor was Antonio Blanc, although they were notified by the said Escribano. The two appraisers proceeded to comply with the duties of their charge, and having examined the tanyard and Negroes, with a knowledge of their abilities, together with the materials on the portion of land and improvements, they estimate everything at 16,000 pesos, and declare that they have made this appraisement well and faithfully, without injury to any party, and according to their training and skill in their trade, as tanners. They did not sign because they said they did not know how. Mr. Dapremont signed, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Delalande Dapremont; before Fernando Rodriguez.

3rd Public Call.

In the city of New Orleans, on September 24, 1785, the Escribano, standing in the doors of the public office in his charge, gave the third call for the sale of the one-half of the tanyard and Negroes belonging to Pedro Miraval and Luis Delalande Dapremont; the latter offered 4000 pesos, and this bid was set down as a matter of record, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Fernando Rodriguez.

Luis Lalande Dapremont petitions for the sale.

The plaintiff states that the time for making the public calls has past, therefore he prays it may please the Court to order the sale of everything for cash to satisfy his claim. Alcalde De Kernion, on Assessor Postigo's advice, rules: The case having arrived at this stage, let the parties be cited for the public sale of the effects, in the customary way.

The Plaintiff petitions to have a day assigned for the sale.

Luis Lalande Dapremont petitions to say that the time for the public calls has past, and notwithstanding the parties have been cited for the sale, no opposition

has been offered, therefore he prays that a day be assigned for the said sale. René Huchet De Kernion receives this petition, and later decrees:

Decree.

In the lawsuit and executory cause that is pending and pends before me, between the parties, Luis Lalande (Dapremont) plaintiff, for one part, and Pedro Miraval for the other, against whom executory process has been brought to collect a sum of 6000 pesos which he acknowledges to owe by written instrument passed before Fernando Rodriguez, November 3, 1784, an authentic copy of same was presented to begin this suit on page one, and all the rest contained in it.

Whereas:

Judgment: Attentive to the records and merits of this process, to which I refer when necessary, I must order and do order the seizure and sale of the property mortgaged, and that from its product, and entire value, real payment must be made to the said Lalande for the full amount and costs, caused or to be caused, up to effective satisfaction; the plaintiff must give bond as provided by the Law of Toledo. For this is my sentence, definitively judged, thus it is pronounced, ordered and signed. Fees 2 pesos. (Signed) René Huchet De Kernion; Licenciado Postigo.

The foregoing sentence was given and pronounced by Señor Don Renato Huchet De Kernion, Junior Alcalde Ordinario of this city and its jurisdiction for His Majesty, who signed it while holding Public Audience in New Orleans, on September 30, 1785; the witnesses were Francisco Lioteaud, Josef Becat and Santiago Lemaire, residents of this city, here present.

Certified copy of a General Power of Attorney.

The next entry is a certified copy of a Notarial Procuration by which Antonio Blanco (Blanc) grants his full, complete, and sufficient Power of Attorney, as required by law, to Pedro Bertonière, Public Attorney of this city, so that in his name, and representing his own proper person, rights and actions generally, he may demand, receive, and collect judicially, and extrajudicially, any sums of money, in gold, silver, effects, slaves, merchandise, fruits of the earth, or by any other title, or reason whatsoever, which up to the present may be due him, or may be due him in the future by written instruments, notes, accounts, inheritances, donations, clauses of wills, although these sums and effects may not be declared here, nor the persons who owe them, for which he must ask and take account in any place where the charge may be admitted as just, grant discharges, and extensions, if convenient, for balances that may result in his favor, besides for what he will collect, he may grant receipts, discharges in full, acquittances, Powers of Attorney, and receipts that he may give when he pays for another, with attestation to the de-

livery, or remission of the Laws of this case, authorizing upon the particular, the necessary written instrument with all the bonds and securities of this nature, which he now approves for fulfillment, as if he, the constituent, were present. And for all his lawsuits, causes, transactions, civil and criminal actions, and executory proceedings instituted, or to be instituted, with any person whomsoever, demanding and defending against them, so that he can settle, adjust, compromise, and enforce arbitration, and name just and amicable arbitrators and appoint others for this purpose, and also a third in discord, should it seem fit, with the necessary instruments; for all of the abovestated, he may appear before the Justices of His Majesty, as he can and must by law, to present written petitions, instruments, witnesses, proofs and other securities and papers that he may draw up, whenever they will be required, ask execution, imprisonment, embargoes, sales, adjustments, and auction of property, of which he has taken possession, or may claim protection, receiverships, requisitions, writs, and other despatches, and censures that he may read, proclaim, and intimate, when and where suitable, draw up certified copies of depositions, and present them, and examine, present, swear in, and know the witnesses of the opposition, place objections and find flaws, give bond for same, and persons, he may make oaths and recusations, hear rulings and interlocutory and definitive sentences, and consent favorably to them, appeal from the prejudicial, answer and prosecute the appeals, and petition according to law for what he can and must, and finally sue, act, execute and take all other judicial and extrajudicial proceedings that may be requisite, without any exceptions and in such a manner that through lack of procuration, clause, or special circumstances have not been included here, because for the aforementioned he confers upon him sufficient power, without limitation, with free, frank, and general administration, incidents, and dependencies, with the faculty to bring suit, swear, substitute and revoke substitutions, and name others, with alleviation in due form, and for the validity with which he must execute it, he obligates his present and future estate, with submission to the jurisdiction of the Justices of His Majesty, and the guaranty clause which he inserts here for its fulfillment. In testimony whereof this is dated in the city of New Orleans, on the twenty-fifth of April of the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty-five. The Notary attests that he knows the grantor, who signed; the witnesses here present were Francisco Carcasses and Manuel Monrroy. (Signed) Antonio Blanc, before Rafael Perdomo, Notary Public.

I give this copy, corrected with the original, at the request of this party, on seven pages of common paper, because stamped paper is not in use here. New Orleans, April 26, 1785. Cross and Flourish (Signed) Rafael Perdomo, Notary Public. Rights to taxation.

Certified copy of a Notarial Contract.

Know you to whom this letter comes that we, Antonio Blanc and Pedro Miraval of this city, declare that we have determined to form a company, and so that it may have due effect and permanence we reduce it to a public contract under the following conditions:

1st. Firstly, is the condition that the said Pedro Miraval will be the owner of the one-half of the tanyard and tannery that from the beginning of its establishment belonged to Messrs. Macnamara and Conway, as is stipulated in the written act of sale passed in favor of Mr. Macnamara, and from him to Leonardo Mazange, and from the latter to Francisco Chaval who sold it to Luis Blanc, Jr., who in turn sold his part to Pedro Miraval who is at present the owner of the one-half of it, as appears from the inventory made by the said Blanc, and the other one-half passed directly from the possession of Mr. Conway to Mr. Antonio Blanc, Sr., as appears from the written act that I have in my keeping.

2nd. Item, the profits and utilities of our Company will be divided between us in equal parts, to begin from March 1st, of the present year, up to the completion of four years.

Secondly, neither one of us can sell his part and interest during this time under any pretext, both willing and declaring ourselves joined in the full force of a partnership in conformity to the conditions hereinafter named, and besides, if either one of us should die, it is our wish that the said Company should be duly carried on and be continued as if both still lived, without any interruption from any person, heirs, or minors, up to the termination of our partnership, and that neither one can sell without the consent of the other and without asking reciprocally for the profits of the preference that is due the partners, who have a perfect understanding that the sale of the one-half that belongs to us cannot be divided, and we mean it cannot be sold, except what belongs to each one of us, conformably and in the manner that we have bought, and we intend that we will not be able to divide any of the items that go to make up the whole, because in this way grave prejudices would follow, which is what we wish to avoid.

The hides that Antonio Blanc, Sr., has obtained from Hilario Boutet, his brothers and other partners, and those that he will acquire, in case the lease of the slaughterhouse can be transferred to them, will be received at the price and date for payment at which they were bought according to the contract drawn up for them and by the terms of the agreement made with the Cabildo, for two years and ten months, at the rate of 1 peso for cow and bullock hides more than one year old, and 4 reals for those of a lesser age.

4th. The administration and management of everything will be given to Luis Blanc, Jr., who will fix the prices of the items and tan the hides received from the slaughterhouse and those that may

be bought from others, whether they be dry, salted, or fresh, as well as the skins of deer, sheep, goats, or any other kind that can be purchased. It will also be binding in the contract that will be made with us, to give all his attention to the shoemaker shop. The said Antonio Blanc, Jr., will have to keep a set of books, in due form, for this purpose, where the number of hides contained in each vat will be stipulated, the time they have remained there, the work done, and he must also make a memorandum of the receipts and expenditures, that will be settled every month with Antonio Blanc, Sr., or Pedro Miraval, and he must give a satisfactory statement to both concerning purchases and expenditures.

5th. Item. If what our administrator, the Junior Mr. LeBlanc, will receive is not enough, or it may be the sales are not adequate to cover the daily expenses, or the furnishings that will be necessary for the operation of our tanyard will not be sufficient, we will supply him with all he may require, according to our interests, so as to obtain a common object, but we do not have to allege a pretext to decline his demand, even though they may be known to be legitimate and to our advantage.

6th. Item. Accounts will be adjusted for each month by the administrator, either with Pedro Miraval or Antonio Blanc, Sr., the balance will be delivered to one, or the other, by Mr. Blanc, Jr., and each one may draw out his share, or it can be carried over in the current accounts, and in case we should have private transactions between us, they will be at the pleasure of Mr. Blanc, Sr., who cannot change any of the conditions stipulated in the contract made with Hilario Boutet, and to this effect, proposes on the day of maturity to pay the full six months of its duration, and that the amount of leather tanned daily will be disposed of each day before anything else will be received.

Item. So as to direct and conduct our Company well, account books will be kept in due form, paraphed and signed by two of us, on the first and last pages; these books will be kept by Luis Blanc, with his brother's help, as we have said, and for this reason he cannot claim any more profits than his interest in our Company.

At the end of each year our Company will issue a general inventory, and give the net profits of all accounts that are in our writing.

Item. Neither one of us will be permitted to give credit without notifying the other, and must agree, or at least the one who wishes to contravene arrangement must take the risk for his own account, which he has made without the consent of the other, and as such will be a debtor to the tanyard, and the amount for his part will be charged to the sum that he will have given as credit.

Item. It is agreed that the house in which Antonio Blanc, Sr., now lives and the shoemaker's shop will remain as they are, and

that a building will be constructed, at the expense of the two partners, measuring 12 feet wide and 28 feet long, one-half of which will serve as a kitchen and the other one-half will be used for the shoemaker's shop. There will be a double chimney to serve for each room, and also a fence will be erected at the expense of both, placed 15 feet away from the front of the house, facing the mill and running 50 feet to the side of the kitchen, and upon this lot will be the kitchen and the shop already mentioned.

And for the fulfillment and validity of what has been set forth, all the constituents obligate themselves to comply with and safeguard the contents of this written instrument, and they give the power to the justice of His Majesty, so that they may compel them to fulfill it, and they obligate their present and future estates and they insert here the guaranty clause and renounce the laws in their favor with the general that prohibits it. In testimony whereof, this act is signed in the city of New Orleans, on March 9, 1784, and the constituents, whom the Escribano attests he knows, signed with the witnesses, here present, who were Josef Becat, Manuel Galber and Felipe Guinault, residents of this city. (Signed) L. Blanc; P. Miraval; Antonio Blanc; before Fernando Rodriguez, Notary Public.

The above agrees with its original which was executed before me and that remains in my keeping, to which I refer, and upon the request of the party, I give the present on the day of its date. In testimony of the truth. Cross and flourish. (Signed) Fernando Rodriguez, Notary Public for the Cabildo and Government. Rights to taxation.

Antonio Blanc petitions to oppose the suit instituted by Luis Lalande Dapremont.

Antonio Blanc, a resident of this city, duly presents his procuration and through his Attorney makes a lawful and necessary protest before His Honor for what concerns him, setting forth that as a third interested party and partner, as may be proven from the written document, also solemnly presented, he opposes the seizure of the one-half of the tannery, Negroes and hides, belonging to Pedro Miraval, at Luis Lalande Dapremont's request, for a certain sum the latter says is due him, but considering that by reason of their written instrument to form their partnership, he must be preferred and paid first from the said property what Mr. Mirval owes him, which must be done for the following reasons:

The first, because in the drawing up of their Company he advanced many hides to the said tannery, for which neither he nor his partners have been paid, and before that according to the contract he has supplied the funds for the said Company, therefore, as appears from the aforesaid written instrument, the petitioner is the first in time, as well as the most privileged creditor, since his debt proceeds from and is already a deposit that

he has made in the said tannery, and that today he must be preferred before all the other creditors.

The second, because our Company has accounts pending which proceed from the said property, as well as balances that must be paid and are preferred over all other debts. For these reasons, and the document he presents, may it please His Honor to declare him as opposed to the said seizure and order the petitioner paid in preference to the other creditors, as first in time, and the most privileged by law. Alcalde De Kernion rules: The documents having been presented, as stated, send the records to the Auditor of War.

Decree.

The documents having been presented, let this party prove the amount that Pedro Miraval owes him, so that on seeing it a decision may be rendered in conformity to law. (Signed) De Kernion; Postigo.

Juan Bautista Macarty petitions to be paid a debt due him.

Juan Bautista Macarty, a resident and merchant of this city, appears before His Honor and states that it has come to his notice that the tannery and Negroes belonging to Antonio Blanc and Pedro Miraval have been cried for sale, to pay the sum of 6000 pesos to Luis Lalande Dapremont from Pedro Miraval's share; it happens that one-half of the tannery, Negroes and the rest of its value are mortgaged to the petitioner for 20,000 pesos, which are due him by public written document, therefore he prays the Court to order that the remainder, after Mr. Dapremont has been paid, be delivered to him, on account, for what is due him. Alcalde De Kernion, on Assessor Postigo's advice, rules: In its time the Court will bear the rights of this party in mind, if his claim is legal.

Luis Lalande Dapremont petitions for the sale of the seized property.

Luis Lalande Dapremont avers that the auction sale has been ordered of the one-half interest in the tannery and Negroes belonging to Pedro Miraval, which has been opposed by Antonio Luis Blanc upon frivolous pretexts, said opposition having been sent to Mr. Miraval on the third of the current month, and notwithstanding that the time has passed, he could not be summoned because he was on his plantation; however, he returned to the city yesterday and has not presented himself in the Escribano's Office, although he had been requested to do so, therefore he prays the Court to exclude his pretensions and order them to proceed with the auction sale of one-half of the tannery and Negroes. Alcalde De Kernion orders this petition sent to the Auditor of War for legal advice.

Decree.

Dated October 11, 1785. Let the decree of September 30th be carried into full and due effect; this party must give bond to be at the judgment and sentence. (Signed) De Kernion; Postigo.

Alexandro Bauré signs Luis Dapremont's bond.

In the city of New Orleans, on the 11th day of the said month of October, of the year 1785, before the undersigned Notary and witnesses, appeared Alexandro Boré (Bauré) of this vicinity, known to the aforesaid Escribano, and he declared that Luis Dapremont has been ordered to give bond to be at the judgment and sentence, in virtue of which the grantor obligates his person and estate, so that if the sentence for public sale be appealed or revoked, in whole or in part, the said grantor, as bondsman, will pay and make restitution for what he may be condemned. And for the fulfillment of which he obligates his person and estate had, or to be had, and inserts here the guaranty clause and renounces the laws in his favor, with the general that prohibits it. For thus he authorizes and signs; the witnesses here present were Santiago Lemaire, Miguel Gomez, and Pablo de la Rueda, residents of this city. (Signed) Bauré; before Fernando Rodriguez, Clerk of the Court.

Pierre Miraval's current account with Antoine Blanc, Sr.

Mr. Pierre Miraval's Current Account with the Tannery held in partnership with Antoine Blanc, Sr., drawn up in accordance with the accounts remitted by Mr. Blanc, Jr., and those furnished by the said Miraval:

1784

DEBIT

March 2.

P.

Amount from the sales he has made of 10 pieces of thick black morocco leather..... 189

30.

For what he is allowed on the amount from cash sales and delivery of goods made by him up to today, deductions for expenses, according to accounts remitted by Blanc, Jr., No. 1..... 272-1½

June 12.

For the amounts from cash sales, and the recovery from debtors up to today, deductions for expenses, according to accounts remitted by Blanc, Jr., No. 2..... 185-3½

For the same for the amount from cash sales, from the shoemaker's shop, according to accounts remitted, No. 2, deductions made for expenses..... 87

272-3½

Sept.	20.	Amount from cash sales for the tannery and from the delivery of goods made by him, deductions for expenses, according to accounts rendered by Blanc, Jr., No. 3..	461-11½
Nov.	2.	Amount from cash sales for the tannery and for the delivery of goods made by him, deductions for expenses, according to accounts rendered by Blanc, Jr., No. 4.	74-3
Dec.	31.	Amount from cash sales for the tannery, deductions for expenses, according to accounts rendered by Blanc, Jr., No. 5.....	167-7½
1785 March	2.	Amount from the cash sales for the tannery, recovered from debtors, deductions for expenses, according to accounts rendered by Blanc, Jr., No. 6.....	328-7½
April	13.	Amount from cash sales for the tannery, recovered from debtors, delivery of goods made by him, deductions for expenses, according to accounts rendered by Blanc, Jr., No. A.....	333-6
June	10.	Amount from cash sales for the tannery, and recovered from debtors, deductions for expenses, according to accounts rendered by Blanc, Jr., No. 7.....	258-21½
	30.	Amount from cash sales for the tannery, recovered from debtors, supplies furnished him, deductions for expenses, according to accounts rendered by Blanc, Jr., No. 8.....	1001-4
August	29.	Amount from cash sales for the tannery, recovered from debtors, deductions for expenses, according to accounts rendered by Blanc, Jr., No. 9.....	449-7

 3809-31½

The one-half of which should go to Mr.
 Blanc, Sr., from the above, amounts to..... 588-61½
 Deduct for the parts furnished Mr.
 Blanc, Sr., by Mr. Miraval..... 563-4

 25-21½

1784

CREDIT

March

3.

For	2 barrels of salt....	at	5 Ps.....	10
"	4, the same.....	"	" ".....	20
"	10 cords of bark.....	"	10 ".....	102-4
"	13 roebuck pelts.....	"	3 Rs.....	6-1
"	6 barrels of salt.....	"	5 Ps.....	30
"	1 mule			60
"	74 cords of bark.....	"	11 ".....	819-4

Sept.

1.

"	848 bull hides received from the slaughterhouse	"	1 " 484	} 859-4
"	26 calf skins.....	"	4 Rs. 11-4	
"	18 ells of cloth for shirts for the Negroes	"	" " 9	} 85
"	18 ells of blue cloth.....	"	2-4 46	
"	9 blankets	"	3 Ps. 31	
"	7 roebuck pelts at....	"	5 Rs.....	5-5
"	the amount of expenses incurred for building a house on the lots of the tannery, according to accounts drawn up on the parts that he has produced			464- 1/2
"	the amount of 171 roebuck pelts at 4 reales			85-4
"	14 barrels of salt at 6 Pesos.....			84-
				<hr/> 2631-6 1/2

*The balance due the tannery by Mr. Miraval..... 1177-5

The one-half due Mr. Blanc from the above balance..... 588-6 1/2

The one-half due Mr. Miraval from the same

588-6 1/2

1174-5
Pesos 3809-3 1/2

We certify that the present account as drawn up is correct, save errors or omission, and conforms to the details that have been furnished Mr. Blanc, Sr., by Mr. Miraval, which Blanc, Jr., manager of the tannery, has remitted to them, resulting, as seen here above, in a balance of twenty-five piastres, two and a half

escalins. We reserve the verification of accounts remitted by Mr. Blanc, Jr., upon the parts that he has carried in the said accounts contrary to conditions stipulated in the contract of partnership with Mr. Miraval and that was passed with the said Blanc, Jr., for the management of the said tannery. New Orleans, October 12, 1785. (Signed) Antoine Blanc; P. Miraval.

Antoine Blanc's current account with the tannery.

The Current Account of Antoine Blanc, Sr., with the Tannery held in partnership with Pierre Miraval, based on the accounts remitted by Mr. Blanc, Jr., manager of the said Tannery, and the hides that Mr. Blanc, Sr., supplied:

DEBIT

			P.
1784			
March	15.	For 2 sides of thick leather at 3 P. each	6
		" 1 ditto, cow	3
		" 1 the same, white pelt.....	2-4
October	4.	" 2 the same, heavy pelts, at 2-4...5}	8
		" 1 the same, cow.....3}	
	11.	" 2 the same, thick pelts.....	5
	30.	" 2 the same, white pelts.....6 }	9-4
1785		" 1 the same, for a saddle.....3-4}	
April	27.	" 1 the same, thick pelt.....	2-4
June	27.	" 3 pots of fish oil at 6 reales.....	2-2
August	12.	" 3 sides of strong leather at 3 P. 9}	15
		" 2 the same, white.....3 " 6}	
			<hr/> 53-6
The said Tannery is debtor to			
Blanc, Sr., for the balance.....			2497
			<hr/> 2550-6
			<hr/>

1785

April	14.	For 1111 bullhides and 1 cowhide received from the slaughterhouse and one fresh hide, according to Blanc, Jr.'s, note and Mr. Hillaire Boutte's receipt, to Mr. Blanc, Sr.'s, account.	1112
August	29.	For the same for 29½ cords of bark from Bayou Caste for the account of the Company and the amount for freight, according to the items in the bill.....	409-4

	For the fence and repairs on the small house in which Mr. Blanc, Sr., lives, according to the account.....	21-6
Sept.	1. For 996 bullhides from the slaughterhouse at 1 peso each.....995	}..... 1007-4
	25 calfskins at 4 reales..... 12-4	

2550-6

The balance here above amounts to two thousand four hundred and ninety-seven piastres..... 2497

For 48 cords of bark that Mr. Millon, Sr., has delivery to the tannery, which he has rendered to Blanc, Sr.'s, account at 5 pesos a cord.....240

For freight and expenses for carriage due Mr. Millon, Sr.222}.....462

2959

I certify that the present account is correct, save error or omission, declaring that the said Tannery owes Mr. Antoine Blanc, Sr., the sum of one thousand four hundred and seventy-nine piastres, four escalins, for the one-half resulting from the balance proceeding from the supplies furnished by Mr. Blanc, Sr., without prejudice to the hides received by Blanc, Jr., at the tannery since the ninth day of the past month, up to today. New Orleans, October 12, 1785. (Signed) P. Miraval.

Antonio Blanc petitions to prove himself a privileged creditor of Pedro Miraval.

Antonio Blanc, through his attorney, in the proceedings he has brought to suspend the sale of a part of the tannery he holds in partnership with Pedro Miraval, seized in favor of Louis Lalande Depremont, in his capacity as third opponent, etc., states that he has been ordered to prove the amount the Company owes him, and to this effect he duly presents the current accounts between Pedro Miraval and himself, by which it is evident that the latter owes him, for his share in the tannery, the sum of 1504 pesos 6½ reales, the full amount due for many hides and other necessary materials he has supplied to put the said tannery in condition to produce; this debt is still due him, in consequence of which he is first in time and the most privileged creditor, because his said debt proceeds from a deposit he has made to the tannery, therefore he prays the Court to order him paid in preference to all others, as the first in time and the most privileged by law. Alcalde De Kernion orders this petition sent to the Auditor of War for his legal advice.

Decree.

The accounts having been presented, let the defendant swear and declare to the contents, as requested; entrust the taking of the deposition to the Escribano, and done, return it to the Court (Signed) De Kernion; Postigo.

Pedro Miraval's declaration.

In the city of New Orleans, on October 14, 1785, the Escribano, in virtue of the commission conferred upon him, received Pedro Miraval's oath, taken by God, Our Lord, and a sign of the Cross. in conformity to law, under charge of which he promised to speak the truth, in what he knows, or may be questioned, upon the tenor of the foregoing written petition and the accounts presented. He declared that the entries contained therein are true as well as the signature placed at the end, with the exception of some errors here and there. This is the truth, which he affirms under oath; and he is 36 years old, or less. He signed, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) P. Miraval; before Fernando Rodriguez, Clerk of the Court.

Pedro Miraval petitions for an appraisement of the property to be sold.

Pedro Miraval, a resident of this Post and city, in the executory proceedings prosecuted against him by Luis Lalande Depremont to collect a sum of money for the security of which he mortgages the one-half of a square of ground, nine Negroes, and the one-half of all the equipment and materials the tannery contains, and that the day before they proceeded to sell everything without knowing exactly at what price the entries should be sold, because they have never been estimated. In the first place, he did not name an appraiser for his part; secondly, because everything was estimated together; and, thirdly, because the articles were sold for too high a price, as his property, when he was not present. Therefore, he prays the Court to order another appraisement made in his presence, with an appraiser named by and acting for him. Alcalde De Kernion orders the above petition sent to the Auditor of War, so that he may consult him as to what is legal.

Decree.

Considering what has been set forth by Pedro Miraval, notify the latter and Luis Lalande Depremont that each one must name an appraiser for his part, so that an amicable estimate may be made of the tannery belonging to the aforesaid Miraval. (Signed) De Kernion; Postigo.

Pedro Miraval petitions to name his Appraiser.

Pedro Miraval avers that he has been ordered to name an appraiser to act for him in making an estimate of the one-half of the tannery, Negroes, equipment and materials there, therefore he names Antonio Bayona and prays His Honor to confirm the appointment. Alcalde De Kernion rules: This party having named his appraiser, let the latter be notified so that he may accept and take oath in due and proper form.

Notification, acceptance and oath.

On the said, day, month and year (October 13, 1785), the Escribano personally notified Antonio Bayonne, tanner, who said he accepted and did accept, and swore by God and a Sign of the Cross, according to law, under charge of which he promised to proceed well

and faithfully with the estimation he has been ordered to make, according to his knowledge and ability, and he did not sign because he said he did not know how.

The plaintiff states that he has been ordered to name an appraiser for his part to estimate the one-half of a certain number of lots, Negroes, equipment and materials, therefore he names Nicolas Lauve and prays the Court to approve this appointment. Alcalde De Kernion rules: this party having named his appraiser, let the latter be notified for his acceptance and oath.

Luis Lalande Dapremont petitions to name his Appraiser.

In the city of New Orleans on the said day, month and year (October 14, 1785), the Escribano personally notified Nicolas Lauve of the foregoing decree, who said he accepted and did accept, and swore by God, Our Lord, and the Cross, according to law, to proceed with the appraisement he has been ordered to make; he did not sign, to which the Escribano attests.

Notification, acceptance and oath.

In the city of New Orleans, on the fifteenth day of the month of October, of the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty-five, Renato (De) Kernion, Junior Alcalde of this city and its jurisdiction for His Majesty, went to the tannery, one-half of which belongs to Pedro Miraval, and in the presence of Nicolas Love and Antonio Bayona, expert tanners, named for this purpose, with Pedro Miraval and Luis Dapremont, also here present, they proceeded to make the appraisement in the following manner:

Estimation.

Firstly a Negro named Jacobo, aged 50 years, builder for the tannery, estimated by the experts, namely: Nicolas Love at 700 pesos, and Pedro (Antonio) Bayona at 800 pesos.

Item. A Negro named Francisco, aged 40 years, a tanner, estimated by the experts at 600 pesos..... 600

Item a Negro named Santiago, aged 40 years, estimated by the experts, Nicolas Love at 700 pesos, Pedro Antonio Bayona at 800 pesos.

Item. A Negro named Antonio, aged 40 years, a tanner, estimated by the experts, Nicolas Love at 600 pesos, and Pedro Antonio Bayona at 700 pesos.

Item. A Negro named Principe, aged 40 years, estimated by the experts at 700 pesos. 700

Item. A Negro named Luis, aged 36, estimated by the experts at 700 pesos. 700

Item. A Negro named Sambo, aged 40 years, estimated by the experts at 600 pesos. 600

Item. A Negro named Pedro, aged 32 years, a shoemaker and tanner, estimated by the experts at 700 pesos. 700

The Tannery

No. 1. Firstly, a vat containing 192 bullhides, estimated at 380 pesos.	380
No. 2. Another vat with 257 bull half-hides, because they are in the second change, estimated by the experts at 10 reales apiece, which amounts to 321 pesos 2 reales.....	321-2
No. 3. Another vat containing 195 bull half-hides, in the third change, estimated by the said experts at 1½ pesos apiece, amounting in all to 294 pesos 4 reales.....	294-4
No. 4. Another vat containing 240 bull half-hides, in the last change, estimated by the experts at 2 pesos apiece, amounting in all to 480 pesos.	480
No. 5. Another vat with 32 half-hides, in the last change, estimated by the experts at 14 reales apiece, amounting to 56 pesos.	56
No. 6. Another vat containing 112 cow half-hides, and 1 calfskin, that the experts estimated at 10 reales apiece amounting in all to 146 pesos 2 reales.	146-2
(No. 7.?)	
No. 8. Another vat with 50 cow half-hides that the experts valued at 10 reales apiece, amounting in all to 187 pesos 4 reales.	187-4
No. 9. Another vat with 69 cow half-hides, at 10 reales apiece, amounting in all to 86 pesos 2 reales.....	86-2
No. 10. Another vat containing 81 deer half-pelts, estimated by the said experts at 5 reales apiece, amounting in all to fifty pesos five reales.	50-5
No. 11. Another vat of 78 bull half-hides, estimated by the experts at 1 peso apiece, amounting in all to 78 pesos.	78
No. 12. Another vat with 179 bull half-hides that the experts valued at 10 reales apiece, amounting in all to 223 pesos 6 reales.	223-6
No. 13. Another vat containing 137 bull half-hides and 3 calf half-skins estimated by the experts at 1 peso, and for the calf skin 6 reales, amounting in all to 239 pesos 2 reales.....	239-2
No. 14. Another vat with 211 bull half-hides, valued by the experts at 1 peso apiece, which amounted in all to 211 pesos.	211
No. 15. Another vat containing 18 bull half-hides, estimated at 1 peso each, as well as 17 calfskins estimated by the experts at 6 reales apiece, both entries amount to 130 pesos 6 reales.	130-6

No. 15 (?). Another with 88 bull half-hides and 2 calfskins, valued by the experts at 6 reales, the calfskins and 1 deer pelt, also valued at 6 reales, amounting in all to (the amount is not set down.)

No. 16. A vat containing 267 bull half-hides and 2 calfskins, estimated by the experts, the first at 1 peso and the second at 6 reales, the full amount for both comes to 268 pesos 4 reales. 268-4

No. 17. Another with 244 bull half-hides that the experts valued at 12 reales apiece, which amounts in all to 366 pesos. 366

No. 18. Another vat with 176 half-hides, estimated at 1 peso apiece, amounting in all to 176 pesos. 176

No. 19. A vat containing 151, the same, estimated by the experts at 14 reales apiece, amounting in all to 261 pesos. 261

No. 20. Another vat with 81 bull half-hides, estimated by experts at 12 reales apiece, amounting to 121-2

No. 21. Another vat with 190 half-hides, the same, estimated at 12 reales, amounting in all to 163 pesos 4 reales. 163-4

No. 22. Another with 48 hides for stitching, and 48 for third sole leather, estimated at 192 pesos. 192

No. 23. Another vat with 104 bullhides, estimated by the experts at 12 reales apiece, amounting in all to 152 pesos. 152

No. 25. Another vat of 106 bull half-hides, estimated at 10 reales apiece, amounting in all to 132 pesos 4 reales. 132-4

Item, 4 mules estimated at 120 pesos. 120

Item, 45 cords of tanning bark estimated by the experts at 12 pesos a cord, amounting to 540 pesos. 540

Item, 12 tanners' knives estimated at 50 pesos. 50

Item, 6 the same, because they are new, at 50 pesos. 50

Item, 5 tanners' knives valued at 10 pesos. 10

Item, 4 for currying valued at 16 pesos. 16

Item, 5 leather knives estimated at 15 pesos. 15

Item, 6 earthen jars and 50 pots of fish oil, estimated at 70 pesos. 70

Item, 80 pieces of lumber for the use of the tannery, valued by the experts at 100 pesos. 100

Item, 41 vats estimated by the experts at 400 pesos. 400

Item, one building made of stakes in the ground, valued at 300 pesos. 300

Another built of stones, and 2 mills, and the rest of the tools to prepare leather, valued by the experts at 400 pesos. 400

Item, 6½ lots of ground with the 4 houses built on them, estimated at 5000 pesos. 5000

Item, 6 cart loads of straw, estimated by the experts at 40 pesos. 40

At this stage, because there was no other property to appraise, His Honor ordered the proceedings concluded, which he signed with Messrs. Dapremont and Miraval; the appraisers did not sign, as they did not know how to write, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) René Huchet De Kernion; Delalande Dapremont; P. Miraval; before Fernando Rodriguez, Clerk of the Court.

Luis Lalande Dapremont petitions to name
a third in discord.

The plaintiff sets forth that in the second appraisement that has been made of the one-half of the tannery, Negroes, equipment and materials, seized for the payment of his debt, the experts do not agree on some of the entries, therefore he prays the Court to name a third in discord. Alcalde De Kernion rules: Let Francisco Lioteau be named as the third in discord. He must accept and take oath in due and proper form.

Notification, acceptance and oath

In the said city, on the aforementioned day, month and year (October 16, 1785), the Escribano, in virtue of the foregoing decree, received Francisco Lioteau's oath which he took by God, Our Lord, and a Sign of the Cross, in conformity to law, under charge of which he promised to proceed well and faithfully with the estimation mentioned in these records, and he signed, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Francisco Lioteau; before Fernando Rodriguez.

Appraisement.

In the city of New Orleans on October 17, 1785, Renato Huchet De Kernion, Junior Alcalde of this city and its jurisdiction for His Majesty, went to the tannery, one-half of which belongs to Pedro Miraval, defendant, for the purpose of re-estimating three Negroes named Santiago, Jacobo and Antonio, in the presence of Pedro Miraval and Luis Lalande Dapremont, the said re-appraisement to be made by Francisco Lioteau, appointed as the third in discord; the said Negroes were here present, and the estimate was made as follows:

Firstly, Santiago, aged 50 years, builder for the said tannery, estimated at 700 pesos. 700

Item. Another Negro named Antonio, aged 45, a tanner, valued at 800 pesos. 800

Item. A Negro named Jacobo, aged 40 years, estimated by the said experts at 800 pesos. 800

2300

At this stage, because it was late and the reappraisement had been completed, His Honor ordered these proceedings suspended so as to continue the prosecution of the case, and he signed with the parties, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) René Huchet De Kernion; P. Miraval; before Fernando Rodriguez, Clerk of the Court.

Luis Lalande Dapremont petitions to continue the sale.

The plaintiff states that the three Negroes have been reappraised by an expert named for that purpose therefore he prays the Court to order the sale continued. Alcalde De Kernion rules: As it is prayed. Let the following day, the 16th of the current month, be assigned as the day for the sale.

1st Public Call for the sale of the Miraval property.

In the city of New Orleans on October 17, 1785, Renato Huchet De Kernion, Junior Alcalde of this city and its jurisdiction for His Majesty, went to the Escribano's Public Office to continue the sale of the one-half of the tannery, Negroes, equipment and materials for the manufacture of leather, in the presence of Luis Lalande Dapremont. His Honor then ordered the said Escribano to make the public calls, which he did, saying: If there is anyone willing to bid on the one-half of the tannery, Negroes, equipment and materials belonging to it, let him appear and his offer will be received, because all the aforementioned has to be sold by 12 o'clock of this day, to the person who will pay the highest cash price; and the bell having sounded the hour, and as no one had appeared, or made any offer, His Honor ordered the proceedings suspended, to be continued when convenient, and he signed with Mr. Dapremont, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) René Huchet De Kernion; Delalande Dapremont; P. Miraval; before Fernando Rodriguez, Clerk of the Court.

2nd Public Call for the Sale.

In the city of New Orleans, on October 18, 1785, Renato Huchet De Kernion, Junior Alcalde Ordinario of this city and its jurisdiction for His Majesty, went to the Escribano's Public Office to continue the sale of the tannery, Negroes, equipment and materials for the manufacture of leather, in the presence of Luis Lalande Dapremont. His Honor ordered the public calls given, which was done by the voice of the Public Town Crier, who said: Will anyone bid on the one-half of the tannery, Negroes, equipment and materials belonging to it, let him appear and it will be accepted, because the sale must be made by 12 o'clock today, to the person willing to pay the most in cash; and the bell having rung for the hour, and as no one came forward to offer a bid, His Honor ordered the proceedings suspended, to be resumed when convenient, and he signed with Mr. Dapremont, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) René Huchet De Kernion; Delalande Dapremont; P. Miraval; before Fernando Rodriguez, Clerk of the Court.

The defendant sets forth that the last public call was given before His Honor, for the sale of his one-half interest in the tannery belonging to him in partnership with Luis Blanc, but no bidders appeared except Alexandro Bauré, Mr. Dapremont's father-in-law, Dapremont himself and Joseph Diaz; and although these gentlemen outbid each other, His Honor was pleased to suspend the sale because no offer was equivalent to the price that the one-half of the tannery should bring; and whereas it is his intention to dispose of the tannery, with the Negroes, buildings, tools and equipment belonging to it by retail for the greater benefit of Mr. Dapremont, his own creditors and himself, he prays it may please the Court to order the public calls made again, and this done, they proceed with the auction in His Honor's presence, with the condition that each entry be sold separately, Negro by Negro, building by building, hide by hide, as found in the vats, or anywhere else, as it is evident that a person who has the means of buying one Negro cannot buy two and consequently cannot purchase all of them, and that the items will be sold to much better advantage under these terms, and will result in a judicial benefit in Mr. Dapremont's favor, who will be paid his capital, the petitioner's creditors will also be paid as well as he, himself. For these convincing statements he hopes it will please His Honor to order the sale made for cash, and from its proceeds pay Mr. Dapremont what the defendant justly owes him, and the surplus to whomsoever it belongs according to law. Alcalde De Kernion orders this petition sent to the Auditor of War, so that he may consult him in conformity to law.

Decree.

Considering the profit to be gained by what this party sets forth, let the Negroes, houses and everything else belonging to the tannery, mortgaged in favor of Luis Lalande Dapremont, be sold as he petitions on the day of the auction. The new call that the defendant requests has no place in law. (Signed) De Kernion; Postigo.

The defendant avers that the misfortunes he has experienced for some time, together with the decline in his business affairs have forced him, against his honest way of thinking, to call a meeting of his creditors, so as to be able to satisfy each one of them respectively, and considering that it is indispensable to dissolve the partnership he holds with Antonio Blanc in a tannery, which consists of 6½ lots of ground, 9 Negroes, 4 mules, 6 buildings and all the tools, equipment and hides that are in the vats, and those that are not, may it please His Honor to order Mr. Blanc to name two experts, for his part, to estimate all that he has mentioned above, and he, the petitioner, will immediately do the same, and hereby appoints Francisco

Pedro Miraval petitions to dissolve his partnership with Antonio Blanc.

Bourgeois for what concerns the carpenter's shop, and Joseph Bayona for the tannery, Negroes and everything else; both must be notified for their acceptance and oath, and when the appraisement will have been made, may it please His Honor to assign a day, so that in the presence of Mr. Blanc and the defendant the division may be made of all that we must receive in equal parts, and in this way dissolve and make null our partnership. Alcalde De Kernion orders this petition sent to the Auditor of War, so that he may consult him in conformity to law.

Decree.

Alcalde De Kernion, on Assessor Postigo's advice, sends this petition to Antonio Blanc.

Antonio Blanc answers, agreeing to the defendant's petition.

Alcalde De Kernion, through a public attorney, in the proceedings instituted by Pedro Miraval to dissolve the partnership existing between them in a tannery, etc., answering the petition sent to him, states that he consents to the request made by his partner, as the result will give to each one his respective rights, as if our Company had never existed at any time, and furthermore he protests against the damages, arrears, prejudices, and losses that the dissolution might cause him, without prejudice to the sums the tannery owes him, over and above the amounts mentioned in his demand, in consequence of which and in conformity to what he has represented, may it please the Court to order them to proceed with the inventory and appraisement of the tannery, for which purpose he names Francisco Cheval, as his expert, for what concerns the slaves, lots of ground and buildings, and ——— Bred (Andres Brudon) for the tannery. He prays His Honor to approve his two appointees.

Decree.

Alcalde De Kernion rules to send this petition to the Auditor, and, on the latter's advice, decrees: Send this petition to Pedro Miraval.

Luis Dapremont accuses Antonio Blanc of being in default.

The plaintiff alleges he has been given Antonio Blanc's foregoing petition, wherein he claims a new appraisement of the tannery, Negroes, equipment and materials in it, and notwithstanding the time has passed and he has neither said nor answered anything, therefore he accuses him of being in default and prays the Court to take the records from him by judicial compulsion. Alcalde De Kernion orders this petition sent to the Auditor of War, and on his advice rules: As it is prayed.

Pedro Miraval petitions to protest Antonio Blanc's demand.

Pedro Miraval states that he is not satisfied with Antonio Blanc's request, namely, that His Honor order the appraisers to go to the tannery to make an estimate of

the Negroes and effects, so as to acknowledge the part that belongs to him. Therefore, he prays to be permitted to sell in conformity to the ruling of the Court on his last petition. Alcalde De Kernion, on Assessor Postigo's advice, rules: As it is prayed.

1st Notification.

In the city of New Orleans on the said day, month, and year (November 10, 1785), the Escribano personally notified Francisco Cheval of his appointment, as expert, by the foregoing decree, who said he accepted and did accept, and swore by God, Our Lord, and a Sign of the Cross, in conformity to law, to proceed well and faithfully with the duties of his charge, and he signed, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) F. Cheval; before Fernando Rodriguez.

2nd Notification.

In the city of New Orleans, on the said day, month and year, the Escribano personally notified Francisco Bourgeois of his appointment, as expert, by the foregoing decree, who said he accepted and did accept, and swore by God, Our Lord, and a Sign of the Cross, in conformity to law, to proceed well and faithfully with the appraisalment, and he signed, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Le Bourgeois.

3rd Notification.

In the city of New Orleans, on the said day, month and year, the Escribano personally notified José Bayona of his appointment as appraiser, by the foregoing decree, and he said he accepted and did accept, and swore by God, Our Lord, and a Sign of the Cross, according to law, to proceed well and faithfully with the estimation. He did not sign, to which the Escribano attests.

4th Notification.

In the city of New Orleans, on the said day, month and year, the Escribano personally notified Andres Burt (Brudon) of his appointment, as appraiser, by the foregoing decree, who said he accepted and did accept, and swore by God, Our Lord, and a sign of the Cross, to make the estimation well and faithfully, and he signed, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Andres Brudon; before Fernando Rodriguez, Clerk of the Court.

The Plaintiff asks to have Antonio Blanc retain the funds of the tannery.

Luis Lalande Dapremont petitions to ask that in the interim everything be sold, as ordered, and prays the Court to decree that Luis Antonio Blanc, in charge of the administration, retain the funds from the daily sales, in his possession. Alcalde De Kernion sends this petition to the Auditor of War, and on his advice it is delivered to Pedro Miraval.

Pedro Miraval objects to the above petition.

Pedro Miraval states that he is not satisfied with Mr. Dapremont's request to have Luis Antonio Blanc retain the funds of the tannery, because his one-half has caused injury to the other one-half

that belongs to Antonio Blanc, according to contract duly executed, therefore he prays the Court to decree with justice. Alcalde De Kernion, on Assessor Postigo's advice, rules: Notify Luis Antonio Blanc to retain in his keeping the part of the product of the tannery belonging to Pedro Miraval.

The Plaintiff protests the sale of some hides. Luis Lalande Dapremont sets forth that it has come to his notice that Antonio Blanc has been em-

powered, without being authorized for the purpose, to take a portion of hides from Luis Blanc's keeping, which he sold for a mulattress, and whereas this proceeding is prejudicial to the petitioner, he prays the Court to order the one-half realized from this sale delivered to Luis Blanc, because he is in sole charge of the funds. Alcalde De Kernion orders this petition sent to the Auditor of War, and on his advice it is sent to Antonio Blanc.

The Plaintiff petitions for the third appraisalment. Luis Lalande Dapremont avers that by decree of the 10th current, a third appraisement was ordered

made of the Negroes, houses, lots of ground, materials, tools, and equipment of the tannery, one-half of which belongs to Pedro Miraval, so as to make an amicable partition with Antonio Blanc, as agreed upon by the interested parties, and notwithstanding much time has passed, nothing has been done upon this particular, therefore he prays the Court to set aside a day for this purpose.

Decree. Let the following day, the 23rd of the current month, be set aside for the taking of the inventory; notify the parties and appraisers so that they may assist at the proceedings, and done, if they are convinced that they can make the partition amicably, without prejudice to the third party, or the nature of the cause, let it be done. (Signed) De Kernion.

Appraisalment. In the city of New Orleans, on November 23, 1785, Renato Huchet De Kernion, Junior Alcalde of this city and its jurisdiction for His Majesty, went to the tannery belonging to Pedro Miraval and Antonio Blanc, to make an estimate in the presence of Luis Lalande Dapremont, creditor for the part that belongs to the said Pedro Miraval. Francisco Cheval, Pedro Bred (Andres Brudon?), Francisco Bourgeois and Josef Bayona were also present, and they proceeded in the following manner:

Firstly, they measured the land contained within the fences and limits of the said Tannery and found it contained 6½ arpents. They also visited, examined and measured all the buildings constructed upon the said 6½ lots, and Francisco Cheval and Francisco Bourgeois, having conferred together for a short while, stated that they estimated the 6½ lots, together with all the buildings, at six thousand pesos..... 6000

(Andres) Bretón (Brudon) and Josef Bayona continued with the appraisement of the Negro tanners in the following manner:

Firstly, a Negro named Jacobo, aged 50 years, a tanner, appraised by the experts at 850 pesos. 850

Item. Another Negro named Francisco, aged 35, a tanner, estimated by the said experts at six hundred pesos. 600

At this stage, because it was late, His Honor ordered the proceeding suspended, to be continued when convenient. He signed with the interested parties and the appraisers, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) René Huchet De Kernion; Andres Brudon; P. Miraval; Delalande Dapremont; Antonio Blanc, Sr.; Le Bourgeois; F. Cheval; before Fernando Rodriguez, Clerk of the Court.

2nd Appraisement.

In the city of New Orleans, on the said day, month and year, at about half-past two in the afternoon, Renato Huchet De Kernion, Junior Alcalde for this city and its jurisdiction for His Majesty, went to the tannery belonging to Pedro Miraval and Antonio Blanc for the purpose of continuing the appraisement in the presence of Luis Lalande Dapremont, creditor for the part that belongs to P. Miraval; Andres Brudon and Josef Bayona were also present, and continued the estimation in the following manner:

Firstly, a Negro named Francisco Jacobo, a tanner, was estimated by the experts at seven hundred pesos. 700

Item. Another Negro named Zapatero (evidently the name has been omitted, because a Zapatero is a shoemaker, which is the man's trade), a maker of men's and women's shoes, aged 35, estimated by the experts at eight hundred pesos. 800

Item. A Negro named Dominico, aged 25, a shoemaker, estimated by the experts at eight hundred pesos. 800

Item. A Negro named Antonio, aged 35, a tanner, estimated by the experts at seven hundred pesos. 700

Item. Another Negro named Prince, aged 30 years, a tanner, estimated by the experts at eight hundred pesos. 800

Item. A Negro named Sambo, called Bautista, aged 30 years, a tanner, estimated by the said experts at six hundred pesos. 600

Item. A Negro named Luis, aged 30 years, a tanner, estimated by the experts at eight hundred pesos. 800

At this stage, because it was late, His Honor ordered the proceeding suspended, and he signed with the interested parties and the appraisers, to which the Escribano attests. Signed as above.

3rd Appraisalment, and partition.

In the city of New Orleans, on November 24, 1785, Renato Huchet De Kernion, Junior Alcalde of this city for His Majesty, went to the tannery belonging to Pedro Miraval and Antonio Blanc, to begin the partition of the property and Negroes, lately estimated in the presence of Pedro Miraval and Antonio (Blanc) and Luis Lalande Dapremont; the Negroes were divided into two parts, and they allotted them as follows: To Antonio Blanc:

Firstly, one named Francisco, aged 35, a tanner, estimated at six hundred pesos.....	600
Item. Another Negro, named Francisco Jacobo, of the same trade, estimated by the experts at seven hundred pesos.	700
Item. Another Negro named Dominico, aged 25, a shoe-maker, estimated by the experts at eight hundred pesos.....	800
Item. Another Negro named Antonio, aged 35, a tanner, estimated by the experts at seven hundred pesos.....	700
Item. a Negro named Sambo, called Bautista, aged 30 years, a tanner, estimated by the experts at six hundred pesos.	600

And in like manner the Negroes that belong to Pedro Miraval, are as follows:

Firstly, a Negro named Jacobo, aged 50 years, a tanner, estimated by the experts at eight hundred and fifty pesos.	850
Item. Another Negro, named Pedro, maker of men's and women's shoes, estimated by the experts at eight hundred pesos.	800
Item. Another Negro, named Prince, aged 30 years, a tanner, estimated by the experts at eight hundred pesos.....	800
Item. Another Negro, named Luis, 35 years old, a tanner, estimated by the experts at eight hundred pesos.....	800

At this stage, because it was late, His Honor ordered the proceedings suspended. He signed with the interested parties, to which the Escribano attests. Signed as above.

Continuation of the partition.

In the city of New Orleans, on November 25, 1785, Renato Huchet De Kernion, Junior Alcalde of this city for his Majesty, went to the tannery belonging to Pedro Miraval and Antonio Blanc to continue the amicable partition between them. Luis Blanc, who was present, delivered a book containing a list of the vats, showing the amount of sole leather and hides in each one of them, the said vats numbered from 1 to 26. Messrs. Miraval and Blanc were informed of the contents of all the said vats, and as there was nothing more to divide, this proceeding was concluded. His Honor signed with Pedro Miraval and Antonio Blanc, to which the Es-

cribano attests. (Signed) René Huchet De Kernion; Delalande Dapremont; P. Miraval; Antonio Blanc; before Fernando Rodriguez, Clerk of the Court.

The Plaintiff petitions to have Miraval's
Negroes imprisoned.

Luis Lalande Dapremont, in the suit he prosecutes against Pedro Miraval to collect a debt of 6000 pesos, alleges that he has taken executory proceedings against the one-half of the tannery and Negroes, belonging to the said Miraval, and whereas the latter has made an amicable division with Antonio Blanc, the share that belongs to the defendant amounts to 4 Negroes and one-half of the land and commodities, which must be sold to pay the plaintiff, and as much time has passed and the sale has not been effectuated, so as to obviate any casualties, he prays the Court to order the 4 Negroes placed in the public prison.

Decree.

Let the Deputy Sheriff, Nicolas Fromentin, place the 4 Negro tanners, belonging to Pedro Miraval, in prison provisionally. (Signed) René Huchet De Kernion.

The Deputy Sheriff's report.

In the city of New Orleans, on the said day, month and year (November 28, 1785), before the Escribano appeared Nicolas Fromentin, Deputy Sheriff, and he said that, in virtue of the foregoing decree, he conducted to the Royal Prison of this city the four Negroes belonging to Pedro Miraval, in accordance with the partition made with Antonio Blanc, and in testimony whereof he ordered this set down as a matter of record, which he signed and to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) N. Fromentin; before Fernando Rodriguez, Clerk of the Court.

Decree.

New Orleans, November 29, 1785. For the knowledge of the public, let the 4 Negro tanners, belonging to Pedro Miraval, be cried for public sale the first day of next December, when the auction will be held. Notify the Plaintiff and Defendant to this effect. (Signed) René Huchet De Kernion; before Fernando Rodriguez, Clerk of the Court.

The Town Crier's report.

In the city of New Orleans, on the said day, month and year (November 29, 1785), before the Escribano appeared Antonio Simian, Public Town Crier, and he said he had proclaimed the sale of the 4 Negroes, tanners, belonging to Pedro Miraval, in all the public streets of this city, saying the sale would take place on the first of next December, which he requested me to set down as a matter of record, and he signed, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Louis Simian; before Fernando Rodriguez.

The Auction.

In the city of New Orleans on December 1, 1785, Renato Huchet De Kernion, Junior Alcalde of this city and its jurisdiction for His Majesty, went to the customary place to begin the auction of the 4 Negro tanners belonging to Pedro Miraval. His Honor ordered the sale cried by the voice of the public crier of this city, who proclaimed the sale of them, saying, if anyone is willing to bid on 4 slaves belonging to Pedro Miraval, paying cash for them, let him appear and his offer will be received, because the sale must be made to the person who will give the most. At this stage Francisco Hinard and Mr. Duclos appeared and bid in partnership on the Negro named Prince, and as their offer was the best among the 50 persons present, the slave was adjudicated to them for six hundred pesos.

600

And at the same time Luis Delalande Dapremont appeared and bid on Luis, aged 30 years, and as his was the highest offer, the slave was sold to him for six hundred and five pesos.

605

Luis Delalande Dapremont also bid on Pedro, a tanner and maker of men and women's shoes, and as his was the highest offer, the slave was adjudicated to him for five hundred and ninety pesos.

590

At this stage, because it was late, the proceeding was suspended and His Honor signed with the purchasers and the interested parties, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) René Huchet De Kernion; Duclos & Hinard; Delalande Dapremont; P. Miraval; before Fernando Rodriguez, Clerk of the Court.

Auction continued.

In the city of New Orleans, on December 1, 1785, Renato Huchet De Kernion, Junior Alcalde of this city and its jurisdiction for His Majesty, at half-past two in the afternoon of this day, in the customary place where judicial sales are held, continued the auctioning of the Negroes belonging to Pedro Miraval. His Honor ordered them called for sale by the voice of the Public Crier of this city, who said, will anyone bid on a Negro named Jacobo, aged about 60 years, let him come forward and his offer will be received, because the sale must be made to the person who will give the most; and at this stage several persons appeared; they bid on the Negro up to 500 pesos, and because it was late and His Honor saw that the slave had been estimated at 800 pesos, and that the bid did not reach the two-thirds of the estimate, he ordered the proceedings suspended, to be continued when convenient. The Alcalde signed, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) René Huchet De Kernion; Delalande Dapremont; P. Miraval; before Fernando Rodriguez, Clerk of the Court.

Auction continued.

In the city of New Orleans, on December 22, 1785, Renato Huchet De Kernion, Junior Alcalde of this city and its jurisdiction for His Majesty, at about 9 o'clock in the morning of this day, in the customary place where judicial sales are held, His Honor ordered the sale of the Negroes belonging to Pedro Miraval called by the voice of the Public Crier, who said, will anyone bid on a Negro named Jacobo, a tanner by trade, let him appear and his offer will be received, because the sale has to be made to the person who will give the most, and must be effectuated by 12 o'clock today. At this stage Luis Lalande Dapremont appeared and bid 572 pesos for the slave, and since this was the most advantageous bid, and no one else offered any more, His Honor adjudicated the Negro to the aforementioned Dapremont for 572 pesos, and signed with the purchaser. (Signed) René Huchet De Kernion; Delalande Dapremont; P. Miraval; before Fernando Rodriguez, Clerk of the Court.

Pedro Miraval petitions for the papers belonging to the Tannery.

Pedro Miraval avers that he presents himself before His Honor to ask to have Luis Blanc deliver to him all the papers he has kept of his administration of the tannery, and that this delivery be made before His Honor, but he has received none of the said papers which he must have to close out his interests with Antonio Blanc, and finish his case with Lalande Dapremont to whom he owes a debt. Alcalde De Kernion orders this petition sent to the Auditor and, on Assessor Postigo's advice, rules: As it is prayed.

Book of the contents of the Vats.

Running from page 90 through page 113, written in French, is a book entitled: Book of the Vats of the Tannery of Messrs. Blanc & Cheval, kept by Antonio Luis Blanc, beginning October 31, 1782. Each double page shows the Debit and Credit, date of entry, number of hides under entries: side leather, cow, calf and roebuck, in each vat, with many erasures, running respectively Nos. 25, 2, 3, 4, 5, 1, 21, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 17 and 11 repeated, 23, 20.

Antonio Blanc petitions to present the foregoing book.

Antonio Blanc presents the foregoing book and states that he has been ordered to deliver it at Pedro Miraval's request, in which said book are the entries of the hides found in the vats; and in fulfillment of the decree he exhibits it for purposes that may be suitable. Alcalde De Kernion rules: The book having been exhibited, let it be filed with the records.

The Plaintiff petitions for an account of the sales of Miraval's share.

Luis Lalande Dapremont states that Luis Blanc has been ordered to retain in his possession all the funds from the sale of hides and sole leather produced in the tannery, therefore he prays the Court to direct Luis Blanc to deliver

an account of the said sales, stipulating the share that belongs to Mr. Miraval. Alcalde De Kernion sends this petition to the Auditor and, on Juan del Postigo's advice, rules: As it is praved.

Luis Lalande Dapremont petitions to be paid. The plaintiff states that in the Executory proceedings which he prosecutes against Pedro Miraval to collect a debt, for the payment of which the sale of one-half of the tannery, Negroes, tools and materials has been ordered, the 4 Negroes have been sold for 2400 pesos, and from this it may be inferred that the remainder cannot suffice to pay his debt, costs and the 2000 pesos due the partner, a preferred creditor of the tannery, in virtue of which, as it appears from the records of the case, his claim is based on a mortgage on the defendant's property, therefore he prays the Court to order the aforesaid to present the obligations for 3000 pesos made in favor of the persons who purchased merchandise from his warehouses, to be paid in six months, that must be completed at the end of this year, and the other one-half next June. Alcalde De Kernion orders the above petition sent to the Auditor, and on Juan del Postigo's advice, it is sent to Pedro Miraval.

The Plaintiff petitions to have the accounts and produce exhibited. Luis Lalande Depremont avers that by decree rendered on the 6th of the current month it pleased His Honor to order Luis Antonio Blanc to deposit, in the Escribano's Office, the produce from the sale of the effects belonging to the tannery, that were in his keeping, supposed to belong to the petitioner, in accordance with the original debt due him, by mortgage executed in his favor by Mr. Miraval, and notwithstanding that he has been notified, he has answered that he will not deliver either the funds or the accounts appertaining to them, and considering that this is a punishable proceeding, may it please the Court to rule that the accounts and produce be exhibited, as decreed, and if he does not do so, place two of the Negroes in the public prison until all is complied with according to the judgment of this Tribunal.

In a secondary petition Mr. Dapremont states, considering that His Honor has ordered the sale of the one-half of the tannery belonging to Mr. Miraval to pay the plaintiff's debt, may it please the Court to decree that the sale be continued without prejudice to the cause. Alcalde De Kernion, on Assessor Postigo's advice, rules: In the principal and the secondary petitions, as it is prayed.

Decree. Whereas: The delivery of the funds is not legal now because the matter will be treated when accounts are liquidated. (Signed) René Huchet De Kernion; Licenciado Postigo.

Fernando Rodriguez petitions for a taxation of costs. Fernando Rogriguez, Escribano Publico, in the suit brought by Luis Lalande Dapremont against Pedro Miraval to collect a debt, etc., states that, considering it is near the

Christmas vacation, he prays the Court to order the produce from the sale of the property belonging to Mr. Miraval used to pay him the cost of the case. Alcalde De Kernion, on Assessor Postigo's advice, rules: Let the costs be taxed, and let them be paid from the produce of the sale. (Signed) De Kernion; Postigo.

Notification, acceptance and oath.

On the said day (December 13, 1785), Luis Lioteau was personally notified, and he said he accepted and did accept, and swore by God and the Cross, according to law, to proceed well and faithfully with the taxation, and he signed, to which the Escribano attests. (Lioteau does not sign.)

Taxation of Costs.

On December 20, 1785, Luis Lioteau taxes costs at 295 pesos $\frac{1}{2}$ real.

The Plaintiff petitions for the dissolution of the partnership between Miraval and Blanc.

On January 18, 1786, Luis Lande Dapremont, through a Public Attorney, Antonio Mendez, in the suit he prosecutes for the dissolution of the partnership between Pedro Miraval and Antonio Blanc, as has place in law, sets forth that the decree of this Court has not sufficed to effectuate the abovesaid separation, therefore he prays it may please Alcade Dufossat to order this done judicially, and with the assistance of Messrs. Miraval and Blanc, and that a day be set aside for the purpose. Alcalde Dufossat orders this petition sent to the Auditor, and on Postigo's advice, rules: Proceed with the division on the following day, the 19th of the current month. Let the interested parties be notified.

Absence of Mr. Miraval prevents the division.

In the city of New Orleans, on December 19, 1786, Guido Dufossat, Junior Alcalde Ordinario of this city for His Majesty, went to the tannery belonging to Pedro Miraval and Antonio Blanc to effect a division, as ordered by the decree of yesterday; all parties were present, except Pedro Miraval, and His Honor waited until 6 o'clock, but the aforementioned did not come, and as it is essential for him to be a party to it, His Honor ordered this proceeding suspended, to be carried out when convenient, and he signed with the others, to which the Escribano attests. (This entry is unsigned.)

Decree.

New Orleans, January 20, 1786. Notify Pedro Miraval to go to the tannery belonging to Antonio Blanc and himself, at 9 o'clock of the following day, to make the division, with a warning of execution.

Juan Bautista Macarty petitions to have Mr. Miraval's property sold as an entirety.

Juan Bautista Macarty avers that he is an hypothecary creditor of Pedro Miraval for 9720 pesos, money lent him on May 21, 1785, for the security of which sum he mortgaged a boat named the Prince of the Asturias, and its

cargo, besides a tannery he owns in partnership with Antonio Blanc, in case the ship and cargo, then at Campeche, would not be sufficient to pay him the full amount, but as the sale of the vessel and cargo, made at Campeche, by order of Mr. Miraval, did not bring enough to satisfy him, the purchase price being not more than 5600 pesos, the tannery must remain mortgaged to him to complete the 9720 pesos, that is 4020 pesos, and considering that the tannery has been seized to pay Luis Lalande Dapremont the 6000 pesos Miraval owes him, and for the security of which he holds a mortgage, the latter cannot dispose of the part that belongs to him, which is at the disposition of his creditors, and particularly with preference to the mortgage holders on the tannery, equipment and slaves that Mr. Miraval has hypothecated to the petitioner, consisting of some lots of ground upon which several houses have been erected, together with other indispensable buildings. To divide this property, or sell a part of it, would be to proceed against the rest of the privileged creditors, considering that when any property is placed in a Company, it is not of a nature to be divided, and not to sell it as an entirety is to diminish its value and consequently injure the interests of the creditors, and regarding this subject it cannot be carried out. In the partnership with Pedro Miraval, Antonio Blanc cannot claim the part that concerns him from the sale of the tannery. for although the Company has been dissolved and the property placed in common, it is indivisible without prejudice to the real value of the total. It is regular that notwithstanding that it has been divided, it may be sold in a way most advantageous to the creditors; acting to the contrary will work against the principles of law which render null any act or proceeding that prejudices the lots of ground concerned, and for this reason he opposes, in the best form possible, all contrary proceedings for the division of the tannery, unless Mr. Miraval, or some other interested party, is willing to pay him the 4020 pesos that remain due on the 9720-peso debt, protesting, as he does protest, he does not wish to stop, or prejudice, all proceedings, but on the contrary hopes that what he has set forth will be executed; therefore he prays His Honor to suspend the sale and partition by retail and order everything sold in a body, as should be done for the reasons he has stated. Alcalde Dufossat orders this petition sent to the Auditor, and on Juan del Postigo's advice, it is sent to Antonio Blanc.

Antonio Blanc answers, opposing Mr. Macarty's demand.

Antonio Blanc, in the proceedings instituted by Juan Bautista Macarty, asking to sell the tannery he owns in partnership with Pedro Miraval as an entirety, answering this petition that has been sent to him, he alleges that his claim is wholly unfounded and in no way conforms to equity. He does not owe Mr. Macarty anything, nor to the other creditors of his Company either; on the contrary, the tannery owes him, as he

has proven, and for this reason his property cannot be sold, nor divided, as has been ordered; therefore he prays His Honor to decree that the partition be carried into due effect. Alcalde Guido Dufossat, on Assessor Postigo's advice, receives this petition, and later decrees:

Decree.

Whereas: Proceed with the division of the tannery held in partnership by Pedro Miraval and Antonio Blanc. Fees 12 reales. (Signed) Guido Dufossat; Licenciado Postigo.

Division of the vats, hides, etc.

In the city of New Orleans, on the said day, month and year (February 6, 1786), Guido Dufossat, Junior Alcalde for His Majesty, went to Antonio Blanc's house, located on the lot with the tannery that he owns in partnership with Pedro Miraval, for the purpose of putting the foregoing decree into execution. There were present Messrs. Miraval, Blanc and Juan Bautista Macarty, and the said partners proceeded with a division of the vats containing a portion of hides, and also divided all the tools, animals and 80 pieces of lumber. The two partners requested His Honor to conclude the partition, and Alcalde Dufossat ordered the proceedings suspended, to be continued at the tannery and houses when convenient. He signed with the interested parties, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Dufossat; P. Miraval.

Division of the tannery and buildings.

In the city of New Orleans, on February 9, 1786, Guido Dufossat, Junior Alcalde of this city and its jurisdiction for His Majesty, went to the tannery belonging to Antonio Blanc and Pedro Miraval, for the purpose of dividing a portion of the tannery and buildings. The aforementioned were present and conferred for a long time, when the bell rang for 12 o'clock of this day, without a division having been made; therefore His Honor suspended the proceedings, to continue them on the morning of the following day, and he signed with the parties, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Dufossat; P. Miraval.

Division of the tannery and buildings, continued.

In the city of New Orleans, on February 10, 1786, Guido Dufossat, Junior Alcalde of this city and its jurisdiction for His Majesty, went to the tannery belonging to Antonio Blanc and Pedro Miraval, to effect a division of the lots and buildings, and in the presence of the aforementioned they proceeded with the duties of the moment, and having conferred for a long time, they made calculations and everything else that was necessary to effectuate it as the transaction merited, and they concluded, saying that it was agreed that Pedro Miraval should take the part of the square fronting on St. Louis and Burgundy Streets, under the measurements and with the buildings constructed thereon, that are as follows, according to the survey made by Mr. Guillemard, dated February 7th of this year, which they exhibited and prayed His Honor to file with this suit.

So that the part of the land belonging to Pedro Miraval has a fronting of 97 feet 10½ inches on Saint Louis Street, with a straight line across the tannery building, and dividing the shed used to pulverize the tan bark.

There also belongs to the said Miraval 28 feet 31½ inches of ground fronting on the Ramparts of the city, with a depth of 120 feet 11½ inches, adjoined on one side by Leonardo Mazange's real property and on the other by an equal portion, with the same measurements, which belongs to the said Blanc, next to the corner lot owned by Mr. Bonibelle. By the same agreement, the rest of the buildings and the mills constructed upon the 82½ feet fronting on St. Louis Street, with a depth of 186 feet 10½ inches, belong to the said Blanc; and as there was nothing further to be done in this particular, the proceedings were concluded. His Honor ordered the survey made of the said portion of ground by Gilberto Guillemard, dated February 7, 1786, attached at the end of the act of partition, and to place a note referring to this decree. His Honor signed with the said Miraval and Blanc, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Guido Dufossat; P. Miraval. (Antonio Blanc does not sign.)

Decree.

New Orleans, February 9, 1786.

Place the survey and plan of the lots of ground made by Gilberto Guillemard, Surveyor General, in continuation, so that the parties may have a better understanding of the division. (Signed) Dufossat.

Plans and specifications of the lots of ground.

Plan of the lots of ground belonging to Messrs. Blanc and Miravalle, of which I have made the best division possible, marking the two parts with the colors, red and green.

The plan shows the square of ground bounded by Rampart, St. Louis, Burgundy and Conti: On Rampart, running from Conti to St. Louis, show lots 1, 2, and 3 belonging to Mazange. Lot 4, marked in red and green, is divided between Miraval and Blanc. The lot forming the corner of Rampart and St. Louis is owned by Bonibelle. The lots on St. Louis Street, to the corner of Burgundy, colored green and red, and containing the various buildings belonging to Messrs. Blanc and Miraval as mentioned in the partition. On Burgundy Street, running to Conti, show the first three lots colored red, also a part of the division, and the last two are marked as sold by Mazange. Below is Guillemard's scale of measurement.

I, the undersigned, certify the present plan to be true and in conformity to the survey. New Orleans, February 7, 1786. (Signed) G'to Guillemard.

Note: It is evident from the foregoing decree that I have been ordered to attach the present plan to the records of the case,

which I have done and to which I attest. New Orleans, (undated and unsigned; supposedly entered by Fernando Rodriguez, Clerk of the Court.)

Certification.

(In Guillemard's writing) I, the undersigned, Captain of Infantry, and Aide-Major of Place at New Orleans, charged by Commission of the Government for the functions of Engineer and Surveyor of this Province, certify that on this day, the third of the month of February of one thousand seven hundred and eighty-six, at the request of Mr. Antoine Blanc, to have made the extract and boundaries of the lots of ground situated in the square, Burgundy, St. Louis, Conti and Rampart, upon which have been built a tannery, with several small houses and sheds for the use of the said tannery, all conform to the plan here countersigned by me, in faith of which I have drawn up and signed the present procès verbal for the owner, who has assisted at my operation, with Messrs. Mazange, Asure and Cheval as witnesses, who have signed with me in the minutes, which I certify to be true. New Orleans, February 7, 1786. (Signed) Cheval; G'to Guillemard. (Mazange and Asure not signing.)

The Plaintiff petitions for a sale of the hides.

Luis Lalandé Dapremont states that on the 6th of the current month a division was made of the hides that were in the tannery belonging to Pedro Miraval and Antonio Blanc, therefore he prays the Court to order them sold at Public Auction and the proceeds delivered to him on account for his debt. Alcalde Dufossat rules: Let the hides be cried according to the terms of law.

1st Public Call.

In the city of New Orleans, on the said day, month and year (February 9, 1786), the Escribano, standing at the doors of his Public Office, by the voice of the town crier, gave the first call for the sale of the hides belonging to Pedro Miraval and Antonio Blanc, one-half of which are the property of the former, which are in the tannery; and although several persons were present, no bid was offered, and in testimony whereof he sets this down as a matter of record.

2nd Public Call.

In the city of New Orleans, on February 13, 1786, the Escribano, standing at the doors of his Public Office, by the voice of the town crier, gave the second call for the sale of the hides belonging to Pedro Miraval, of which he owns one-half with Antonio Blanc, that are now in the tannery, and although several persons were present, no bids were offered, and in testimony whereof he sets this down as a matter of record.

3rd Public Call.

In the city of New Orleans, on February 17, 1786, the Escribano, standing at the doors of his Public Office, by the voice of the

town crier, gave the third call for the sale of the hides belonging to Pedro Miraval in partnership with Antonio Blanc, that are now in the tannery, and although several persons were present, no bids were offered, and in testimony whereof he sets this down as a matter of record.

Luis Lalande Dapremont petitions for a sale of the hides.

The plaintiff avers that, by decree dated February 9, it pleased His Honor to order the hides in the tannery, belonging to Pedro Miraval, cried for sale according to the terms of law, and this proceeding having been concluded, he prays the Court to order them sold at auction, and the amount realized delivered to him on account for his debt. Alcalde Dufossat rules: Let the 18th of the current month be set aside for the sale, and notify the interested parties to this effect.

Auction Sale.

In the city of New Orleans, on February 18, 1786, Guido Dufossat, Junior Alcalde Ordinario of this city and its jurisdiction for His Majesty, went to the Escribano's Public Office to begin the sale of one-half the hides in the tannery held in partnership by Antonio Blanc and Pedro Miraval, and in the presence of the abovenamed and Luis Lalande Dapremont, a creditor, His Honor ordered the Town Crier to call the sale, which he did, saying, who is willing to bid on the one-half of the hides in the 19 vats in the tannery, let him appear and his bid will be received; the purchaser must pay cash for the said hides. The bids were as follows: 585½ for the first entry; 273½ for the second; 454½ for the third; 57½ for the fourth; amounting in all to 1371½ hides, one-half of the total in the tannery, and although there were several persons present, the bell rang for 12 o'clock of this day, before any bidder appeared, so His Honor suspended the proceedings, to continue them when convenient, and he signed with the interested parties, to all of which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Dufossat; P. Miraval.

2nd Auction Sale.

In the city of New Orleans, on February 20, 1786, Guido Dufossat, Junior Alcalde for His Majesty, went to the Escribano's Public Office to begin the sale of one-half of the hides in the tannery owned in partnership by Antonio Blanc and Pedro Miraval. The two aforementioned were present, together with Luis Lalande Dapremont, a creditor. His Honor ordered the sale called by the town crier, who said, will anyone make a bid on one-half the hides in the 19 vats in the tannery, let him appear and his bid will be received; the purchaser must pay cash for same. The entries are as follows: 585½ for the first; 273½ for the second; 454½ for the third; 57½ for the fourth; amounting in all to 1371½ hides, the one-half of the total in the vats. Several persons were present, who bid in this manner: Santiago Meder (Mather) offered 1218 pesos for the entire lot, and as no one outbid him, the hides were adjudicated to him for this amount.

The crier also called the one-half of the tools, equipment, earthen jars, 80 pieces of lumber, 605 pounds of logwood, 308 pounds of copperas, 142 pots of bear grease, one-half of 40 pots of fish oil, 28 cords of oak tanbark, the one-half of all the hides nearly useless, and 4 mules. Several persons were present who made several offers but were overbid by Santiago Meder (Mather) who bid 487 pesos, which was accepted, and the above specified lots adjudicated to him.

These sums amounted to 1705 pesos 4 reales, paid in cash by Santiago Meder and received by Luis Lalande Dapremont on account for what is owed to him by Pedro Miraval, which he acknowledges to have received and grants a formal receipt, to which the Escribano attests, because the delivery was made in his presence. At this stage, as there was nothing else to sell, for the present, His Honor suspended the sale of the real property, to be continued when convenient. He signed with the parties and the purchaser, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Dufossat; Delalande Dapremont; P. Miraval; Santiago Mather; Antonio Blanc, Sr.

The Plaintiff petitions to have Luis Blanc exhibit the funds in his keeping.

Luis Lalande Dapremont states that, notwithstanding that the furnishings of the tannery belonging to Pedro Miraval have been sold, the full amount is not sufficient to cover his debt, therefore he prays the Court to order Luis Blanc to exhibit in this Tribunal the funds in his possession, from the hides he has sold belonging to the tannery. Alcalde Dufossat, on Assessor Postigo's advice, sends this petition to Antonio Blanc.

Antonio Blanc refuses to exhibit the funds.

Luis Antonio Blanc answers the petition sent to him, by setting forth that up to the present he does not know whether or not there will be any money belonging to the tannery owned by his brother, Antonio Blanc, and Pedro Miraval. He administered the said tannery by virtue of a legitimate contract, and considering that he was forcibly removed from this administration by Antonio Blanc, against which forcible removal he has protested judicially, in due time and proper form, as appears from the suit he prosecutes in this Court before the present Escribano, and is waiting the decision in this instance, so as to give an account and sworn statement as to the circumstances of his aforesaid removal, to the true and legitimate parties against whom he claims his salary, indemnity, arrears, and losses in the aforesaid instance, because of his administration of the tannery, therefore he prays it may please the Court to rule that no account be given until after the conclusion of the said instance, as he was removed from the administration on the private authority of his brother, who up to the present manages and enjoys the tannery with everything it contains, and that it had been placed in his care under title and in

due form until the produce is sold, as is publicly and generally known by everyone in the city. Alcalde Dufossat, on Assessor Postigo's advice, rules to send this petition to the opposition.

The Plaintiff asks for a new appraisement of the tannery. Luis Lalande Dapremont alleges that the tannery was offered for sale, and no bidder appeared who was willing to pay the two-thirds part of the estimation that had been made, therefore he prays it may please the Court to order a new appraisement made of the said tannery.

Decree. Proceed with the re-estimation of the one-half of the tannery, in the division made between Antonio Blanc and Pedro Miraval, and let the former represent the latter in all the events that concern him. (Signed) Dufossat; Postigo.

Second Appraisement. In the city of New Orleans, on (place left for date), Guido Dufossat, Junior Alcalde of this city and its jurisdiction for His Majesty, went to the lots belonging to Pedro Miraval to make a new estimate. There were present Francisco Cheval and Pedro Bourgeois, appraisers named for this purpose, and these gentlemen declared, under oath, that they value the lots at 2000 pesos, and His Honor signed with the said appraisers and the plaintiff. Mr. Miraval did not sign because he is a prisoner, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Dufossat; P. Miraval.

[Translator's Note: The appraisers, plaintiff and Escribano did not sign, and Pedro Miraval does.—L. L. P.]

The Plaintiff petitions to have the lots cried for sale. Luis Lalande Dapremont avers that the part of the lots held in partnership with Luis Antonio Blanc, that belonged to Pedro Miraval, have been reappraised, therefore he prays the Court to order them cried for public sale, according to the terms of law. Alcalde Dufossat rules: Let the lots be cried for public sale, according to the terms of the law.

1st Public Call. In the city of New Orleans, on the said day, month and year (February 25, 1786), the Escribano, standing at the doors of his public office, by the voice of the town crier, gave the first call for the sale of the part of the ground and the buildings constructed thereon, belonging to Pedro Miraval, and although several persons were present, no bidder appeared, and in testimony whereof he sets this down as a matter of record. (Unsigned by the Escribano.)

2nd Public Call. In the city of New Orleans, on March 7, 1786, the Escribano, standing at the doors of his public office, by the voice of the town crier, gave the second call for the sale of the part of the land and

buildings belonging to Pedro Miraval, and although several persons were present, no bidders appeared, and in testimony whereof he sets this down as a matter of record, to which the Escribano attests. (Unsigned by the Escribano.)

3rd Public Call.

In the city of New Orleans, on March 17, 1786, the Escribano, standing at the doors of his public office, by the voice of the town crier, gave the third public call for the sale of the part of the lots and buildings belonging to Pedro Miraval, and although several persons were present, no bids were offered, and in testimony whereof he sets this down as a matter of record, to which he attests. (The Escribano does not sign.)

The Plaintiff petitions for the sale of the real property.

Luis Lalande Dapremont alleges that by decree of February 25, of the current year, His Honor ordered the public calls for the sale of the lots and buildings belonging to Pedro Miraval, according to the terms of law, and supposing that these calls have been concluded, he prays the Court to order the sale of them at auction. Alcalde Dufossat rules: Let the 26th day of the current month be assigned for the auction sale, and let the parties be notified.

The Auction Sale.

In the city of New Orleans, on March 27, 1786, Guido Dufossat, Junior Alcalde for His Majesty, went to the tannery belonging to Antonio Blanc and Pedro Miraval, to begin the sale of the land and buildings owned by the latter. The town crier made a call, saying, who is willing to bid on the part of the lots and buildings that belong to Pedro Miraval, let him appear and his offer will be received, the purchaser paying cash, because the sale must be made by 12 o'clock today to the person who will offer the highest bid. There were present Francisco Cebal (Cheval) and he offered 500 pesos for the lots and buildings, and his bid was received and ordered cried; Luis Lalande Dapremont also appeared and bid 1000 pesos, and this offer was received and ordered cried; and the bell having rung and as no other bidder appeared to offer the legitimate price, His Honor ordered the proceeding suspended, to be continued when convenient. He signed with Messrs. Blanc and Miraval, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Dufossat; P. Miraval.

Auction Sale continued.

In the city of New Orleans, on March 28, 1786, Guido Dufossat, Junior Alcalde of this city and its jurisdiction for His Majesty, went to the tannery owned by Antonio Blanc and Pedro Miraval to begin the sale of the part of the lots and buildings belonging to the aforementioned Miraval. His Honor ordered the sale cried by the voice of the public crier, who said, will anyone bid on the part of the lots and buildings that are owned by Pedro Miraval, let him

appear and his offer will be received, for the sale must be made to the person who will pay the value in cash, as the real property must be sold by 12 o'clock of this day to the party offering the highest bid. At this stage Antonio Ramis appeared and bid 700 pesos for the said portion of lots and buildings, and this offer was received and cried; Geronimo La Chapela also appeared and bid 800 pesos, which was received and ordered cried by His Honor; Luis Lalande Dapremont then appeared and offered 1000 pesos for the real property, and his bid was received and ordered cried by His Honor; and the bell having rung for 12 o'clock, and no other bidder having appeared to offer the legitimate value, Alcalde Ducossat ordered the proceedings suspended, to be continued when convenient, and he signed with the said Miraval, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Dufossat; P. Miraval.

Antonio Blanc petitions to have his brother vacate the house he occupies.

Antonio Blanc, through his attorney (Pedro Bertoniére), in the proceedings prosecuted against Pedro Miraval by Luis Lalande Dapremont to collect a debt, sets forth that it has been shown by the division made between the petitioner and his partner, Pedro Miraval, in the presense of and with the consent of Luis Lalande Dapremont, that the share that has fallen to him is next to the lots and buildings fronting on St. Louis Street, where his brother, Luis Antonio Blanc, late administrator of the tannery, now makes his home, and although through his own act and will he has abandoned the aforesaid administration, and that because of the division of the said tannery, the petitioner is obliged to deliver the house and buildings on the lots he occupies, as owner of the Company, he prays it may please the Court to order his brother, Luis Antonio Blanc, to move and deliver to him the house and other buildings he occupies, in conformity to the division, so that he may enter into possession of same. Governor Miro, on Assessor Postigo's advice, rules to send this petition to Luis Blanc.

Luis Antonio Blanc answers, asking to have his brother's pretensions excluded.

I, Luis Antonio Blanc, answering the petition that has been sent to me, allege that in strict terms of justice I pray it may please the Court to exclude Antonio Blanc's unjust pretention and condemn him to pay costs of the said incident, as the reckless litigant, as I will in justice show from the records that are favorable to my rights.

What Antonio Blanc states in his written petition, namely, that I, by my own act and free will abandoned the administration of the tannery, is false as I will prove in this instance, which I have brought against my brother, by protesting judicially against him for having forcibly removed me from the administration of the tannery, in spite of the public, written instrument, granted in due form and executed by a Notary Public of this city, which I presented at the beginning of this instance, now pending, and to which I refer.

Therefore, as it may be supposed, my opponent, under a simple false statement (and irregular incident) such as he avers in his aforesaid written petition, which can deceive the Court, so that my brother may proceed in this way against the evidence of the truth, but he does not prove anything except pure chicanery, which joined to his presumptions he convinces himself, notwithstanding the justice of my cause, he precipitates me into an abyss, but in vain, he deceives himself very much, considering that my rights are clear, evident and known from the public written instrument, and in virtue of which I have instituted the necessary proceedings to place myself under the protection of the Court, from all of my opponent's procedures, who by means of like precautions knows the just limits of his right's without pretending against the evidence of things prejudicial to the legitimacy of my pretentions.

The time that I should have administered the tannery is a question appertaining to the partners, Antonio Blanc and Pedro Miraval, as appears from the aforementioned written instrument. Neither one of them can remove me from the administration of the tannery under any frivolous pretext, as stated in his written petition; on the contrary, I should have been left free to act as administrator up to the expiration of the time specified.

Consequently, there is no doubt that when I undertook to administer the tannery I made sacrifices and neglected other affairs and advantages that I might have had to devote myself entirely to the management of the tannery and to give all the time specified in the contract, and consequently was unable to undertake anything else except this obligation. Therefore it will be clearly seen that, having counted on the time that I must be employed in the administration, according to the agreements, made to this effect in the contract, and finding myself unjustly frustrated, a notable prejudice resulted against me; but as the fault does not arise from anything I have done, as has been proven, and as the laws define upon the indemnities that belong to me in this case for the time that remains for me to complete the administration of the tannery in conformity to the written contract, may it please Your Lordship to recall its conditions and what is contained in the said instance and exclude Antonio Blanc from his unjust and erroneous pretensions and condemn him to pay all costs of this instance, and to order that the conditions of the written instrument be carried out in full and due effect, or that the partners pay the indemnity that belongs to me by right, considering that they have defaulted on the conditions mentioned in our contract, as all this is evident to the Court, 1st because of the debts and affairs of Pedro Miraval for the one-half of the tannery that has been seized and sold, as is publicly and generally known, and 2nd, my forcible removal by Antonio Blanc, against whom I have protested judicially in due time and proper form, as appears from the in-

stance also publicly and generally known, and notwithstanding my representations, Antonio Blanc has appropriated the tannery entirely, from the moment he forcibly removed me from the administration, and has publicly sold the produce up to the present, in spite of the contract and without any authority, all of which, with due respect, I pray the Court to observe.

Decree.

Considering that a suit is being prosecuted between this party and Luis Blanc, for the fulfillment of the said obligation, notify Antonio Luis Blanc to vacate the house he occupies within three days. He may have recourse for his rights by bringing suit when convenient: (Signed) Miro; Postigo.

The Plaintiff petitions to have Pedro Miraval forbidden to leave the Province.

Luis Lalande Dapremont avers that it has come to his notice that Pedro Miraval has absented himself from this city without paying the petitioner's debt, in consequence whereof he prays it may please His Honor to order him not to leave the Province until the suit pending between them is concluded. To this effect he must ask the help of the Governor General, so that the Secretary of this Government will not issue a passport to him.

Decree.

Notify Pedro Miraval that he must not absent himself until the executory suit pending against him, prosecuted by Luis Lalande Dapremont, is finished. Notify the Secretary of the Governor of this decision, so that he may pray His Lordship not to issue a passport to this party. (Signed) Dufossat.

The Plaintiff petitions to have the funds which have been held delivered to him.

Luis Lalande Dapremont states that in the suit he prosecutes against Pedro Miraval to collect a debt, Luis Antonio Blanc has detained in his possession funds realized from the sales of the hides, that have been made, and notwithstanding that five months have passed, since he was ordered to deliver the said sum to Luis Blanc, he has not done so, therefore he prays the Court to name the day that he must surrender to the petitioner the amount that belongs to Miraval. Alcalde Dufossat rules: Let the decree be complied with; otherwise executory proceedings will follow:

Mr. Dapremont's receipt.

In the city of New Orleans on September 3, 1786, before the Escribano and undersigned witnesses, appeared Luis Lalande Dapremont, a resident of this city, known to the said Escribano, and he acknowledges to have received from Luis Antonio Blanc the sum of 172 pesos 4½ reales, the one-half, as Mr. Blanc states, belongs to Pedro Miraval, that he has retained in his possession by order of this Court. The Escribano attests to the delivery because it took place in his presence. Thus it was decreed and

signed; the witnesses here present were Salomon Malines, Francisco Lioteau, and Santiago Lemaire, residents of this city. (Signed) Delalande Dapremont.

Antonio Blanc petitions to have Antonio Luis Blanc surrender the books of the Company.

Antonio Blanc sets forth that he has accounts to settle with Luis Lalande Dapremont, appertaining to the tannery he owns in partnership, which is under the direction of Antonio Luis Blanc, their cashier. The petitioner has not been able to verify them, considering that notwithstanding the dissolution of the partnership, the said cashier has retained in his possession all the books and papers relative to the tannery, and without the said books and papers it is impossible for him to close their accounts, therefore he prays it may please the Court to order Antonio Luis Blanc, with a most serious warning, just as soon as he is notified, to deliver the aforesaid books and papers to the Archives of the Escribano, who will surrender them to Messrs. Blanc and Dapremont for purposes of adjustment.

Decree.

Let Luis Antonio Blanc be notified to deliver to the present Escribano's Office the books and papers of his administration of the tannery belonging to Antonio Blanc and Pedro Miraval, so that the two aforementioned may liquidate their accounts. The Escribano must give the corresponding receipt for the papers delivered to him, counted individually, so that in due time he may return them. (Signed) Dufossat; Postigo.

Delivery of the papers to the Escribano.

In the city of New Orleans, on September 27, 1786, Luis Antonio Blanc, resident of this city, in fulfillment of the foregoing decree, presented himself in the Escribano's Office to deliver a book and various other papers to be filed with these records, and for these he gives a receipt, as ordered, in the following manner:

Firstly, a book entitled Journal of the sales, purchases and expenses of the tannery held in partnership by Pedro Miraval and Antonio Blanc, Sr., beginning March 3, 1784, managed by Antonio Blanc, Jr., containing 144 pages, with writing from page 1 up to page 131, entered as number..... No. 1

Item, Pedro Miraval's receipt in favor of Luis Antonio Blanc for the sum of 318 pesos 2 reales proceeding from the sale of the tannery, dated April 1, 1784. Another receipt of Miraval's, written on the same paper, in favor of Luis Antonio Blanc for the sum of 712 pesos, proceeding from the sale of the tannery, dated June 13, 1784, paraphed and numbered..... 2

Item, Pedro Miraval's receipt in favor of Luis Antonio Blanc for the sum of 939 pesos proceeding from the said tannery, dated September 28, 1784, paraphed and numbered 3

- Item, another receipt of the said Miraval in favor of Blanc, Jr., for the sum of 306 pesos 3 reales, proceeding from the tannery, said receipt dated November 1784, paraphed and numbered..... 4
- Item, another receipt of the said Miraval in favor of Luis Antonio Blanc, proceeding from the tannery, for the sum of 498 pesos 6 reales, dated January 7, 1785, paraphed and numbered..... 5
- Item, Miraval's receipt in favor of the aforementioned Blanc, proceeding from the tannery, for the sum of 638 pesos 2 reales, dated March 4, 1785, paraphed and numbered..... 6
- Item, Miraval's receipt in favor of Luis Antonio Blanc, proceeding from the tannery, for the sum of 505 pesos 6 reales, dated April 14, 1785, paraphed and numbered..... 7
- Item, Miraval's receipt in favor of Blanc, proceeding from the tannery, for the sum of 586 pesos, dated June 10, 1785, paraphed and numbered..... 8
- Item, Miraval's receipt in favor of Blanc for 265 pesos 6 reales, proceeding from the sale of the tannery, dated June 30, 1785, paraphed and numbered..... 9
- Item, Miraval's receipt in favor of Luis Antonio Blanc, for 659 pesos 2 reales, proceeding from the sale of the said tannery, dated August 29, 1785, paraphed and numbered..... 10
- Item, Pedro Miraval's order, by which he directs Luis Antonio Blanc to remit to Nicolas Lauve 200 fresh bulls' hides, for which he will pay 1 peso 4 reales each, dated June 10, 1785, paraphed and numbered..... 11
- Item, Pedro Miraval's order, by which he directed Luis Antonio Blanc to deliver to Santiago Meder (Mather) all the hides that are in brine, dated June 13, 1785, paraphed and numbered..... 12
- Item, A receipt of Mr. Bridou, overseer of the tannery of Santiago Meder, in which he declares to have received from Luis Antonio Blanc 489 bullhides and 3 calfskins, according to an order that Blanc received from Miraval, dated June 15, 1785, paraphed and numbered..... 13
- Item, Antonio Blanc, Sr.'s order by which he directed Luis Blanc to deliver to Santiago Meder the one-half of the dry and salted hides that are in the tannery. On the back of the said order is another for Santiago Meder, in which he orders Mr. Bred, his overseer, to receive the one-half of the dry and salted hides that are in the Senior Mr. Blanc's tannery, according to the order he has given to Luis Blanc, dated October 14, 1785, paraphed and numbered..... 14

Item, A receipt from Mr. Bridou, overseer of Santiago Meder's tannery, by which it appears that he has received from Luis Antonio Blanc 106 bullhides, according to Antonio Blanc's order, dated October 14, 1785, paraphed and numbered..... 15

Item, Antonio Blanc, Sr.'s order, by which he directs Luis Blanc to deliver to Santiago Meder all the dry and salted bullhides that are in the tannery. On the back is a receipt of Mr. Bridou, overseer of Santiago Meder's tannery, by which he declares to have received from Luis Antonio Blanc 107 bullhides, according to the Senior Mr. Blanc's order, dated October 18, 1785, paraphed and numbered..... 16

Item, Antonio Blanc, Sr.'s order, by which he directs Luis Blanc to deliver to Santiago Meder, the fresh hides received today from the slaughterhouse, dated October 15, 1786, paraphed and numbered..... 17

Item, Pedro Miraval's order by which he directs Antonio Blanc to deliver to Mr. Vaucherres 4 tanned hides, dated August 9, 1785, paraphed and numbered..... 18

Item, Pedro Miraval's order by which he directs Luis Antonio Blanc to deliver a hide (Text does not say to whom), said order undated, paraphed and numbered..... 19

At this stage, because it was late, the proceeding was suspended, to be continued the following day. The said Luis Antonio Blanc signed, to which the Escribano attests. This proceeding is unsigned.

Delivery of the papers continued.

In the city of New Orleans, on September 28, 1786, Luis Antonio Blanc, a resident of this city, in fulfillment of the foregoing decree, deposited in the Public Office of the Escribano, various papers to be filed with these records, for which the Escribano gave a receipt in due form, as ordered, in the following manner:

Firstly, the Senior Mr. Blanc's note for a tanned hide, dated April 26, 1785, paraphed and numbered..... 20

Another of the Senior Mr. Blanc for 2 tanned hides, dated October 28, 1785, paraphed and numbered..... 21

Another note of the Senior Mr. Blanc for 3 pots of fish oil, dated June 19, 1785, paraphed and numbered..... 22

Mr. Arnauddet's note, on account for Pedro Miraval for 1 hide, dated September 27, 1784, paraphed and numbered..... 23

On the same paper are two notes of Antonio Blanc, Sr., one for 8 pesos for hides and the other for 2 sides of leather, one is dated November 3, 1784, the other dated the 10th of the same month and year, paraphed and numbered..... 24

Another note of Mr. Delhonde for 2 tanned hides for Miraval's account, without date, paraphed and numbered....	25
Mr. Hilario Boutte's note for 2 dry bulls' hides, dated September 7, 1785, paraphed and numbered.....	26
Item, another note of the said Boutte for 1 dry bull-hide, dated June 21, 1785, paraphed and numbered.....	27
Another note of the said Boutte for 2 dry bulls' hides dated May 16, 1785, paraphed and numbered.....	28
Another note of the said Boutte for 4 sides of tanned leather, dated May 14, 1785, paraphed and numbered.....	29
A note of the same for 1 dry hide, dated June 10, 1785, paraphed and numbered.....	30
Another note of the same for 1 dry bulls' hide, dated May 8, 1785, paraphed and numbered.....	31
Enrique Medezinguer's note for 2 pots of fish oil, on account for Jacinto Panis, without date, paraphed and numbered	32
A note of Bautista Desmoniel, called San Cartier, for 1 side of leather, without a date, paraphed and numbered....	33
Mr. Kernion's note for 1 side of tanned leather, dated September 5, 1785, paraphed and numbered.....	34
Another note of Mr. Kernion's for 1 side of tanned leather, dated July 14, 1785, paraphed and numbered.....	35
Another of Mr. Kernion's notes for 1 side of tanned leather, dated October 3, 1785, paraphed and numbered.....	36
Andres Armesto's note for 1 side of tanned leather and 1 roebuck pelt, dated January 25, 1785, paraphed and numbered	37
A second note of Andres Armesto for 1 tanned goat-skin, dated February 7, 1785, paraphed and numbered.....	38
Another of the said Andres Armesto's notes for 1 side of tanned leather, without a date, paraphed and numbered	39
Another of the said Andres Armesto's notes for 2 roebuck pelts, dated April 14, 1784, paraphed and numbered....	40
Another of Andres Armesto's notes for 4 pesos 6 reales, without a date, paraphed and numbered.....	41

At this stage, because it was late and there were no other papers to inventory, these proceedings were suspended, and the said Luis Antonio Blanc signed, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Dufossat. (No one else signed.)

The Plaintiff petitions for the sale of the one-half of the tannery.

Luis Lalande Dapremont avers that the sale of the one-half of the tannery belonging to Pedro Miraval has been suspended since the 28th of last March, because no bidder appeared to offer more than the petitioner, therefore he

prays the Court to order the auction sale of the aforementioned tannery; after all legal formalities have been complied with. Guido Dufossat rules: Let the sale be called for three consecutive days, and done, proceed with the auction, and let Pedro Miraval be cited.

1st Public Call.

In the city of New Orleans, on September 28, 1786, the Escribano, standing at the doors of his Public Office, by the voice of the town crier, gave the first public call of the sale of the one-half of the lots and buildings belonging to Pedro Miraval, and although several persons were present, no bidder appeared, and in testimony whereof he sets this down as a matter of record, to which the Escribano attests.

2nd Public Call.

In the city of New Orleans, on September 30, 1786, the Escribano, standing at the doors of his Public Office, by the voice of the town crier, gave the second call for the sale of the property belonging to Antonio Blanc and Pedro Miraval in partnership, and although several persons were present, no bids were offered, and in testimony whereof he sets this down as a matter of record, to which the Escribano attests.

3rd Public Call.

In the city of New Orleans, on October 2, 1786, the Escribano, standing at the doors of his Public Office, by the voice of the town crier, gave the third public call for the sale of the lots and buildings belonging to Pedro Miraval, and although many persons were present, no bids were offered, and in testimony whereof he sets this down as a matter of record, to which the Escribano attests.

Auction Sale.

In the city of New Orleans, on October 3, 1786, Guido Dufossat, Junior Alcalde of this city for His Majesty, went to the tannery belonging to Antonio Blanc and Pedro Miraval to begin the auction of the portion owned by the latter. His Honor ordered the sale publicly cried, by the voice of the town crier, who said, is anyone willing to bid on a portion of land and buildings offered for sale, let him appear and his bid will be received, because this sale must be made to the person willing to pay the highest cash price, as it must be effectuated by 12 o'clock today. At this stage Antonio Ramis appeared and bid 800 pesos on the lots and buildings, which was received and cried; Salomon Malines also appeared and offered 900 pesos, which was received by His Honor and ordered cried; Geronimo La Chapella then bid 1150 pesos, which was received and cried. Luis Lalande Dapremont now offered 1290 pesos, which was received and cried. Antonio Ramis comes back with an offer of 1450 pesos, and this was received and cried. Luis Lalande Dapremont raised his bid to 1500 pesos, which was received and cried. Then the bell rang for 12 o'clock, with no one else appearing

to make a higher bid, and His Honor in a loud voice called this last bid, 1500 pesos have been offered for the part of the lots and buildings belonging to Pedro Miraval, for the first, second and third time, this is a good and valid offer, going, going, gone; this real property is adjudicated to the highest bidder. With the above the auction was finished, and His Honor signed with the purchaser and Pedro Miraval, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Dufossat; P. Miraval; Delalande Dapremont.

Fernando Rodriguez petitions for a taxation of costs.

Fernando Rodriguez, Clerk of the Court, states that Luis Lalande Dapremont has prosecuted a suit against Pedro Miraval to collect a debt, wherein seizure was made of a part of a tannery belonging to the defendant in partnership with Antonio Blanc, which was sold, and Luis Lalande Dapremont received the full amount of his debt, and considering that the allowance for justice has a privilege above all creditors, he prays the Court to order a taxation of the last costs, and that they be paid from the produce of the said sale. Alcalde Dufossat rules: Let the costs be taxed by Luis Lioteau, who must first accept and take oath, and done, they must be paid by Luis Dapremont from the produce of the sale.

Notification, acceptance and oath.

On the said day (October 6, 1786), the Escribano personally notified Luis Lioteau, Public Taxer, of the foregoing decree, and he said he accepted and did accept, and swore to proceed well and faithfully with the taxation he has been ordered to make, and he signed. (This entry is unsigned.)

Antonio Blanc, Sr., petitions to have the records of the case delivered to him.

Antonio Blanc, Sr., avers that it is convenient to his right to have the records of the suit Luis Lalande Dapremont has instituted against Pedro Miraval, absent, delivered to him, to promote what may be suitable to him as an interested party. Alcalde Carlos De Reggio, on Assessor Postigo's advice, rules: Let the records be delivered to him under his corresponding receipt. This decision is rendered December 20, 1787.

The Plaintiff prays for an accounting of the sale of hides and pelts.

Luis Lalande Dapremont sets forth that Antonio Blanc should deliver to him an account of the sales made of pelts and hides belonging to the partnership existing between himself and Pedro Miraval, but he excuses himself by saying that nothing is due the petitioner upon this matter. In virtue of which and by right, he has an interest because of the general and special mortgage in his favor against the Company. Therefore he prays the Court to order the account of the sale of the pelts delivered to him so that he may claim the part that belongs to him. On January 24, 1788, Alcalde Antonio De Argote, on Assessor Postigo's advice, rules to send this petition to Antonio Blanc.

Voucher No. 1.

I have received from Mr. Blanc 15 piastres in payment for 3 cords of tanbark that I have sold him for the tannery, said tanbark sent from Caste Baiou (Bayou) shipped on the pirogue St. Clere. Caste Baiou, December 10, 1785. (Signed) M. Edwards.

No. 2.

I acknowledge to have received from Mr. Blanc, the sum of 12 piastres for the freight of 3 cords of tanbark, belonging to Mr. Edwards. Done at New Orleans, September 26, 1785. (Signed) St. Claire.

No. 3.

I have received from Mr. Hilairo Boutte for the account of the tannery of Messrs. Blanc, Sr., and Miraval, 107 green bullhides, that I have received from October 1st up to the 16th, 1785. (Signed) Louis Blanc.

Written across the back: Received the amount on the other side, from Mr. Antoine Blanc. New Orleans, November 2, 1785. (Signed) Boutte. 1785, October 2, Receipt from Boutte for pelts, 107 piastres.

No. 4.

I have received from Mr. Hilaire Boutte on account for the tannery of Messrs. Blanc, Sr., and Miraval 189 green cowhides, and 2 calfskins. New Orleans, October 1, 1785. (Signed) Louis Blanc.

Across the back: I have received from Mr. Blanc, Sr., the amount on the other side. New Orleans, October 2, 1785. (Signed) H. Boutte. 1785, Oct. 1st. Receipt of Boutte for pelts, 190 piastres.

No. 5.

Mr. Blanc, Sr., owes 15½ piastres for the tannery, 15 P. 4 E. for treatment of illnesses, medicines, visits made and furnished the tannery, from the 18th of last January up to this day. New Orleans, November 30, 1785. Received payment, Le Duc.

Across the back: Mr. Blanc for the tannery 15½ piastres. Nov. 30, receipt of Le Duc, surgeon, 15 piastres 4 escalins.

No. 6.

Furnished to Mr. Blanc for the tannery 4 cartloads of hay, at 9 piastres a cartload, amounting to 36 piastres in paper. Received payment at Gentilly, December 19, 1785. (Signed) Dreux, 36 piastres.

No. 7.

I have received from Mr. Blanc 36 piastres for 4 cartloads of hay that I have sold him this January 20, 1786. (Signed) Dreux. For the account of the tannery.

Across the back: January 6, Dreux' receipt for 4 cartloads of hay, 36 piastres.

No. 8.

Mr. Blanc owes the King's stores
for the following articles delivered

to his tannery:

2 barrels of bear oil, containing altogether 123 pots at 4 reales
61 piastres 4 reales.

Received from Mr. Blanc, Sr., 61 piastres 4 reales. New Orleans, December 29, 1785. By the Guard of the General storehouse, Francisco Blanche.

Across the back: Mr. Blanche's receipt for oil, 61 piastres 4 reales.

No. 9.

Memorandum of Messrs. Blanc
and Miraval from January 3, 1785:

To take off and put on a ring on his Negro, 2 livres 10	
sols.	2-10
To put a ring on a Negro, the same.	2-10
To put on two locks.	2-10
To take a ring off a Negro.	2-10

9-00

Paid March 9, 1786. (Signed) B. Wiltz.

No. 10.

Received from Mr. Blanc 35 piastres for measuring the lots of ground in the square Burgundy, Conti, St. Louis and Rampart streets upon which there is a tannery. New Orleans, February 14, 1786. (Signed) Gilberto Guilemard.

No. 11.

I have received from Mr. Blanc, Sr., 25 piastres for the rental of my Negro for two months and a half. New Orleans, February 17, 1786. (Signed) Widow St. Luc.

Account of the sale of the hides.

Accounts of the sales of the hides
of the tannery, made by Antoine
Blanc, Sr., from November 15, 1785, up to January 16, 1786:

Namely:

Under headings, Side Leather, Cow Hides, Calf Skins, Roe-buck Pelts, and Goat Skins, beginning November 15, 1785, Mr. Blanc, Sr., has entered the day by day sales, of the abovementioned, in three columns, as to number sold, price, full amount, etc. [It is impossible to tabulate this account on the typewriter, and it would have to be photostated for reproduction.—L. L. P.]

This exhibit ends with a statement, to the effect that here below is the sale of various damaged, rotten and abandoned hides in the tannery warehouse, that were in this condition at the time of the partnership between Messrs. Blache, Sr., and Mazange, and therefore were not declared in any inventory.

1785

Nov. 20.	Three roebuck pelts of the tannery, for two and one half pesos.....	2-4
21.	One pound of shoe thread for one peso.....	1-
Dec. 4.	Four roebuck pelts of the tannery, three pesos... Two, the same, white, for three pesos.....	3- 3-
5.	Three pelts, the same, from the warehouse, for six reales..... Two pieces of side leather, the same, one peso. Four roebuck pelts, the same, four reales..... One calfskin, the same, for three pesos..... Seventeen lasts for shoes, six pesos.....	-6 1- -4 3- 6-
7.	Six, the same, for nine reales..... One piece of side leather of the tannery, for ten reales..... Six roebuck pelts from the warehouse, for six reales. Six, the same, for twelve reales.....	1-1 1-2 -6 1-4
9.	One, the same, from the tannery, for four reales. Two pieces of side leather from the warehouse, for one peso.....	-4 1-
11.	Two, the same, from the tannery, eighteen reales.....	2-2
16.	Four roebuck pelts from the warehouse, for four reales.....	-4

1786

Jan. 25.	Fourteen old lasts, for two pesos.....	2-
27.	Four roebuck pelts from the tannery, for five pesos.....	5-
29.	Three, the same, four pesos 4 reales.....	4-4
31.	Two, the same, for 2 pesos..... Another, the same, for fourteen reales..... Another, the same, for twelve reales.....	2- 1-6 1-4
Feb. 7.	Five sides of leather from the warehouse, for five reales.....	-5

2154-4

I affirm that the foregoing account and detail is true, save error or omission. New Orleans, January 24, 1788. (Signed) Antonio Blanc, Sr.

Account rendered by Antonio Blanc, Senior. Account of the expenditures paid by Antonio Blanc, Sr., for the administration of the tannery owned in partnership with

Pedro Miraval, during his management which begins November 14, 1785, and ends February 16, 1786:

Namely:

Paid to one named Edward, a resident of the other side of the Lake, for three cords of tanbark he sold to the said Mr. Blanc, Sr., by agreement, at 5 pesos each, and to take same to his house, according to his receipt No. 1.....	P. 15	
The same. To Saint Claire for the freight of the said tanbark from the other side of the Lake to Bayou St. John, at 4 piastres a cord, according to receipt No. 2.....	12	33
For carting the bark from the Bayou to the tannery.	6	
<hr/>		
To Mr. Hillaire Boutte for 189 green bullhides received at the tannery by Blanc, Jr., then administrator, at 1 piastre each, according to receipt No. 3, one hundred and eighty-nine piastres.....	189	190
For 1 calfskin 1 peso.....	1	
To Renaud, merchant, for 1 piece of cordage and the use of two mules, two pesos.....		2
For Mr. Robin's two Negroes; for 12 barrels of corn for the mules, at 14 reales, twenty-one pesos.....		21
For carting the corn to the tannery, four reales.....		-4
To the said Hillaire Boutte for 107 greencowhides, received at the tannery by Blanc, Jr., then administrator, according to receipt No. 4.....		107
For the nine Negroes belonging to the tannery, for their food rations given in money, and another supernumery Negro of Mrs. Saint Luc, at the rate of 1 real a day, counted from November 14, 1785, up to the 29th of same, time that Mr. Dapremont had the 4 Negroes imprisoned that had fallen to his lot, as Miraval's share, making 160 days at 1 real; twenty pesos.		20
To the said 9 Negroes for the Sundays and Feast Days that Blanc, Sr., made them work, these are the 20th and 21st of November, 1785, making 18 days at 6 reales each one, thirteen pesos 4 reales.....		13-4
To Mrs. Saint Luc's Negro for his work on Sundays and Feast Days, that is the 20th and 21st of November, 1785, at four reales, amounting to 1 peso.		1
To Mr. Leduc, Surgeon, for his bill for medicines that he has given to the Negroes of the tannery during the administration of Blanc, Jr., according to his receipt, No. 5.....		15

For three pots of bear grease delivered to shoemaker Collin Love, in place of the fish oil he lent to Blanc, Jr., three pesos.....	3
To Mr. Dreux, Sr., for 8 cartloads of hay he supplied to the tannery, during the administration of Blanc, Sr., according to his receipts, Nos. 6 and 7.....	72
For two Negroes belonging to Mr. Dreux, Sr., for two barrels of red beans, for the use of the mules, six pesos.	6
To Mr. Blache for 123 measures of bear oil, bought from the King's Stores, at four reales each, according to his receipt, No. 9.....	61-4
For the Congo Negro belonging to Mr. Broutin, for the two days and a half that he was employed for necessary labors at the tannery, at four reales, No. 10.	1-2
For wood brought from Campeche and Alcaparoso, that belonged to the tannery at the time of the partition, and was at Mr. Bernard's house, and for weighing same, four reales.....	-4
To Mr. Wiltz, blacksmith, for work done for the tannery during the administration of Blanc, Jr., according to his receipt, No. 9, fourteen reales.....	1-6
To Mr. Guillemard for his fees for the survey of the lots of the tannery, according to his receipt, No. 10, thirty-five piastres.....	35
To Jacobo, an old Negro tanner employed at the tannery to curry, paint and smooth thirty-four half soles at 2 reales each, eight piastres four escalins.....	8-4
For the rental of five Negroes, for two and a half months from Blanc, Sr., belonging to his share at the time the partition was made in the presence of the Alcalde; as appears from the documents, these Negroes were employed from November 29, 1785 (the day Mr. Dapremont took the four Negroes that had fallen to his share from Mr. Miraval's property, and placed them in prison to be sold) up to February 16, 1786, when the partition was made of the hides that were in the vats; then these five Negroes were employed to work for the general separation of all the hides that were held in common up to the time mentioned above, and the said Blanc engaged them at the rate of 16 pesos a month for each one. This is the price at which Mr. Dapremont had rented them from Madre, to whom they were adjudicated at the auction of this tannery, as was specified at the time Blanc hired them. Two months and a half for 5 Negroes, at 16 pesos a month for each one, amounts to two hundred pesos.....	200

To Mrs. Saint Luc for the rental of her Negro, for two months and a half, at 10 pesos each, counted as in the foregoing article, number eleven, twenty-five pesos.

25

For the Sundays and Feast Days the 5 Negroes remained at the tannery after the partition, namely the 2, 8, 11, 18, and 27th of December of 1785, and the 8, 15, 22, and 29th of January, the 2, 5, and 12th of February, 1786, amounting to 60 days at 6 reales each, forty-five pesos.

45

To Mrs. Saint Luc's Negro, for 12 days labor, as the foregoing, at four reales, six pesos.

6

For rations given in money for the five Negroes of the tannery, from November 29, 1785 to February 16, 1786, three hundred and ninety reales, at the rate of 1 real for each Negro, amounts to forty-nine pesos three reales.

49-3

To Mrs. St. Luc's Negro, for seventy-nine days, at the rate of one real, amounts to nine pesos seven reales.

9-7

Expenditures for the tannery for paper and rum given the Negroes for necessary work, six piastres.

6

For the fees due Blanc, Sr., for his labor, care, administration and sale of the effects of the tannery from November 11, 1785, when he took possession of the management, up to February following, when the partition was made of the hides that were in the tanks, at the rate of 700 pesos a year, there still remains due 145 pesos 6 reales, his salary for two and a half months.

145-6

1079-4½

I certify that the present account is true, save error or omission, and amounts to the sum of one thousand and seventy-nine pesos, four and a half reales. New Orleans, January 24, 1788. (Signed) Antoine Blanc, Sr.

Account of the partnership of Pedro Miraval and Antonio Blanc.

The tannery formerly held in partnership by Pedro Miraval and Antonio Blanc, Sr., and the current account with the said Blanc:

Debit

For one thousand five hundred and four pesos six and a half reales which belongs to Blanc, Sr., from the balances of the two certified accounts presented in the executory process against Miraval, on pages 39 and 40 and judicially acknowledged by the latter on page 42.

1504-6½

Item. Five hundred and thirty-nine pesos six and a half reales, the one-half of one thousand and seventy-nine pesos four and one-half reales, the amount of the two expenditures made by Blanc, Sr., during his administration from November 14, 1785 up to February 16, of the following year, according to the detailed account that he has presented, No. 2....

539-41½

Credit

For one hundred and fifty pesos owed by Blanc, Sr., to the tannery for a balance for the appraisement of the Negroes.....

150

For one thousand and seventy-seven pesos two reales, the one-half of two thousand one hundred and fifty-four pesos four reales, realized from the sales of various effects belonging to the tannery by Blanc, Sr., during his administration from November 14, 1785 up to the following February 16, according to detailed accounts presented by him, No. 2.....

1077-2

1227-2

The balance due Blanc, Sr., from the tannery.....

817-21½

Pesos 2044-41½

I certify that the present account is true, save error or omission, and that the tannery owes me a balance of eight hundred and seventeen pesos two and one half reales, carried here above. New Orleans, January 24, 1788. (Signed) Antonio Blanc, Sr.

Antonio Blanc, Sr., petitions to be paid the amount due him.

I, Antonio Blanc, Sr., in the executory process instituted by Luis Lalande Dapremont, against Pedro Miraval to collect a debt, etc., set forth that I have been given a written petition by the former wherein he asks me to render an account of the hides I have sold for the Company, so as to show what represents Miraval's share. He supports his pretensions with several falsifications, such as when he alleges I have excused myself by saying there is nothing due him from this article, although it is publicly and generally known that he is the one who has put me off up to the present and is not willing to end the matter, and with maliciousness has prevented me from receiving the sum that is legitimately due me from the part of the tannery that belongs to Miraval, and for which he has empowered my opponent to my prejudice, in spite of my incontestable right of preference which assists me upon the said portion, because it was I who supplied the necessary materials for the maintenance of the tannery, as is evident from the accounts presented on pages 39 and 40, and acknowledged by Miraval on

page 42. Furthermore, Dapremont, in his written petition on page 116, fully acknowledges the preference that assists me for the payment of my debt before his.

Proofs of his data manifested that the part of the tannery that belongs to Miraval is a debtor to me for the remainder of the hides, to the sum of 817 pesos 2½ reales, which amount I have requested Dapremont to pay, as the possessor of all the funds proceeding from the sale, and have not been able to obtain it. Therefore, I have made my opposition in due time and proper form, as the first and most privileged creditor of the tannery, because of the various hides and materials I have supplied for the maintenance, and for the manufacture of leather, which must be paid to me before any other debt from the funds of the tannery, as clause 6 of the contract stipulates in the act of partnership I have drawn up with Miraval, presented in these records on the reverse side of page 27. Therefore, may it please Your Honor in merits of what I have related and the rest of the evidence favorable to me, to order Mr. Dapremont to pay me 817 pesos 2½ reales, from the funds he received from the tannery, and maintains in his keeping.

I also pray for justice and costs for having presented the accounts and documents as I was ordered to do, and swear by God, Our Lord, and a Sign of the Cross, in conformity to law, that the sum is due me and has not been paid. Alcalde Antonio Argote, on Assessor Postigo's advice, rules: The documents having been presented, let them be translated by Estevan de Quiñones, and done, let them be delivered to Luis Lalande Dapremont.

Translation.

From page 209 through page 230 form the Spanish translation of the foregoing accounts rendered in French.

Luis Lalande Dapremont petitions for other accounts.

On April 9, 1788, the Plaintiff states that the accounts presented from page 191 up to page 207 are not the ones that Mr. Blanc, Sr., should give. He asked for the accounts of the hides sold after he was removed from his house and deprived of the administration by his brother, Luis Blanc. Therefore, he prays the Court to order Mr. Blanc, Sr., to produce the ones he requested, and no others, which are useless to him and contrary to his demand. Alcalde Argote, on Assessor Postigo's advice, rules: Let this petition be sent to Antonio Blanc, Sr.

Antonio Blanc, Sr., answers, asking a direct reply from Mr. Dapremont.

I, Antonio Blanc, Sr., declare that I have been given a written petition presented by Mr. Dapremont, in answer to mine on page 207, and the accounts on pages 202, 204, 206, and 207, wherein he cautiously pretends that these accounts are not the ones he requested, and for this reason

do not concern him. This is an allegation invented by my opponent, at the end of two months and nine days. He does not offer any convincing proof against all that I have represented in my petition on page 207, and shows clearly that his intention has been to prevent me from receiving the balance that is legitimately due me as a result of having advanced the materials, daywork of Negroes and other necessary expenditures that were made to the tannery during my administration, as appears in detail in the day by day accounts, and article by article. With a few words I will contest his statement as to the accounts he says I have not given, which can hardly excuse Dapremont for this lapse of two months and nine days that he held the records in his possession and did not read them, until I had drawn up my copy, and that during that period he did not notice that these records accredit my administration. By his written petition on page 71, presented on November 15, 1785, the day on which I began my management of the tannery, he recognized my duties, and since then should not have troubled the Court with false representations about the headings of my accounts on page 202, translated on page 212, wherein it is evident that I had charge not only of the production of leather, but also what had been sold that belonged to the Company, as well as the necessary expenditures that I was obliged to make so as to supervise and put the leather in a state to be sold. My opponent's intention in this matter is to fail to recognize accounts for expenses, as well as for sales. It is nothing but an excuse to put off paying me the little due me. My right to this payment is incontestable, and I likewise flatter myself this fact is not hidden from the Court, and in this concept it will be more than sufficient for me to obtain the money I claim. For all of which, may it please Your Honor to order Mr. Dapremont to answer directly the petition and accounts I have presented, and in his default, determine in conformity to what I have prayed in my written petition on page 207. Alcalde Argote, on Assessor Postigo's advice, orders this petition sent to Mr. Dapremont.

Luis Lalande Dapremont offers no further objections to the accounts.

The plaintiff, in answer to the petition that has been given to him, in reply to his presented on page 190, and the accounts up to page 206, sets forth that, having found them correct, he offers no further objections to them, and prays it may please the Court to determine in accordance with justice. Alcalde Argote, on Assessor Postigo's advice, receives this petition, and later decrees:

Decree.

Considering that no objections are made by Luis Lalande Dapremont to the accounts presented by Antonio Luis Blanc, let the said accounts be approved, and obligate the parties to abide by them. Assessors fees 5 pesos. Received from Antonio Blanc. (Signed) Argote; Licenciado Postigo.

Antonio Blanc, Sr., avers that since the accounts he has presented have been approved, and his right recognized, may it please the Court to order Luis Lalande Dapremont to pay the sum due him, which amounts to 659 pesos 6 reales, having found an error of 156 pesos 4 reales which would bring the amount to 817 pesos 2½ reales, praying at the same time that Mr. Dapremont will be condemned to pay the costs of the suit, as it was brought by him. Alcalde Argote, on Assessor Postigo's advice, receives this petition, and later decrees:

Decree. Whereas: Let Luis Lalande Dapremont be notified to pay this party 659 pesos 6 reales, for the balance of the accounts that remain due, with a warning of what will have place in law. (Signed) Antonio Argote; Licenciado Postigo.

On June 21, 1788, Luis Lalande Dapremont alleges that he has been notified to pay Antonio Blanc, Sr., 659 pesos 6 reales for a balance of accounts, but this is impossible for him to do because he has not been able to collect what his debtors owe him, owing to the loss of their property caused by the late fire. Therefore he prays the Court to concede him a moratorium, such as has been granted to others, and in fulfillment of same he will pay as soon as he is able to do so. Alcalde Argote, on Assessor Postigo's advice, rules to send this petition to Antonio Blanc, Sr.

Antonio Blanc, Sr., answers, praying for a Writ of Execution against Dapremont. I, Antonio Blanc, Sr., have been given a badly-founded petition presented by Luis Lalande Dapremont, stating that it is impossible for him to pay because he cannot collect from his debtors, etc. This request is contrary to Your Honor's decision of the 18th of the current month, on page 236, and must be carried into due effect in spite of Mr. Dapremont's frivolous contestations; therefore he prays for a Writ of Execution against his person and estate for the sum due, its one-tenth and costs, caused or to be caused up to the real and effective payment, which is just, for the reasons he will give:

For several reasons founded on law and equity, Luis Lalande Dapremont's request must not be admitted; the first is well known, as it is contrary to strict justice to my old partner, Mr. Miraval, to collect what is due him, and the second, Mr. Dapremont is a man of means, rich according to appearances, and the third, he has had two years that were definitely to his interests, pretensions and negotiations with my old partner, and since then has enjoyed sums that belong to me and are due me, and the third (fourth), my opponent has built a number of houses which cannot be done without money counted out daily. These reasons must

merit Your Honor's attention, and besides, Mr. Dapremont is one of the principal merchants and lends money at interest to whoever asks it and invests his money hour by hour and does not lose a minute in making profits. Alcalde Argote, on Assessor Postigo's advice, receives this petition, and later decrees:

Decree.

Written in the margin is a note which stipulates that by written instrument granted before me, dated this day, Antonio Blanc transferred the amount mentioned in this act to the Reverend Father Friar, Francisco Gamarra, as empowered by the Minister of Missions of San Antonio, and the debtor, Luis Lalande Dapremont, is advised of the fact. New Orleans, November 1, 1788, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Pedesclaux.

In the city of New Orleans, on June 29, 1788, Antonio Argote, Captain of Militia and Junior Alcalde Ordinario of this city for His Majesty, having examined these records, said that he must decree and does decree to issue a Writ of Execution against the person and estate of Luis Delalande Dapremont for the sum of 659 pesos 6 reales which it is evident he owes Antonio Blanc, Sr., the one-tenth of this amount and costs, caused or that may be caused up to the real and effective payment of the said amount. For this is his decree, thus he has ordered and signed, on the advice of his Auditor of War and Honorary Judge of the Royal Audience of Guadalaxara, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Antonio Argote; Licenciado Postigo; before Rafael Perdomo, Clerk of the Court.

Marginal Note.

On the said day (June 29, 1788), the Writ was issued as decreed, and delivered to the party, to which the Escribano attests.

The Writ of Execution.

Let the Sheriff, or in his place the Deputy Sheriff, request Luis Lalande Dapremont to pay Antonio Blanc, immediately, the sum of 659 pesos 6 reales that it is evident he owes him, and if he does not pay at once, take execution against his person and estate sufficient to satisfy this debt, its one-tenth and costs, caused or that may be caused up to the real and effective payment, as by decree rendered, dated this day, on the advice of the Auditor of War and Honorary Judge of the Royal Audience of Guadalaxara, thus it is ordered. New Orleans, June 27, 1788. (Signed) Antonio Argote; By order of His Honor. (Signed) Pedro Pedesclaux, Clerk of the Court.

The Plaintiff petitions to have these proceedings suspended.

Luis Lalande Dapremont states that the Deputy Sheriff has requested him, by Writ, to pay Mr. Blanc 659 pesos 6 reales, immediately, and considering that by gubernative decree, officially rendered by the Courts of Justice of the city because of the fire, that no citizen must be molested, if it

can be helped, at the present time for payment of debts, and as he himself has much money owed to him for building houses, which he cannot collect from others, he has no intention of molesting them, therefore he prays the Court to suspend these proceedings and that he be conceded a suitable time to meet his obligations, without which the said execution, one-tenth and costs is prejudicial to him. Alcalde Argote, on Assessor Postigo's advice, orders this petition sent to the opposition.

Antonio Blanc, Sr., answering the foregoing petition states that his opponent's representation is made with the intention to prevent him from collecting his debt, and so that he himself may enjoy the funds in his possession in prejudice to the petitioner for more than two years, all of which he leaves to the wisdom and justice of the Court and prays His Honor to determine in conformity to law.

Decree.

Whereas: Attentive to what has been set forth by Luis Lalande Dapremont, and what was decreed officially on April 22nd last, let Dapremont be granted until the end of the year to pay Antonio Blanc the sum he legitimately owes him. (Signed) Antonio Argote; Licenciado Postigo.

Antonio Blanc, Sr., answers, accepting the Court's decision.

I, Antonio Blanc, Sr., allege that yesterday I was notified of a decree by which it pleased His Honor to grant Mr. Dapremont until the end of this year to pay what he legitimately owes me. I conform to the decree rendered by Your Honor, in this particular, as it is my sincere intention to obey superior orders. Therefore I pray the Court to order a taxation of the last costs and condemn Mr. Dapremont to pay them, as he was the one who occasioned them. Alcalde Argote, on Assessor Postigo's advice, rules: As it is prayed.

Notification.

On the same day, month and year (July 12, 1788), the Escribano notified Luis Lioteau, Public Taxer, of the foregoing decree, and he said he accepted and did accept and swore by God, Our Lord, and a Sign of the Cross, in conformity to law, to proceed well and faithfully with the taxation he has been ordered to make, and he signed, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Luis Lioteau; before Pedro Pedesclaux, Clerk of the Court.

Taxation of Costs.

On July 12, 1788, Luis Lioteau taxes the last costs of the case at 37 pesos 7 reales.

Antonio Blanc, Sr., petitions for the return of documents, etc.

On January 17, 1789, Antonio Blanc, Sr., petitions to say that in order to make his rights evident during the time of his management, as cashier, may it please His Honor to order the records, his journal and the rest of the documents delivered to him, that were deposited in the Escribano's office, under his receipt. Junior Alcalde Andres Almonester y Roxas receives this petition, and later decrees:

Decree.

Whereas: [It is impossible to decipher this decree, but from what follows, it evidently was to send this petition to the Assessor, so that I may consult him as to what is legal.—L. L. P.]

2nd Decree.

Let Felipe Guinault be named defender of Pedro Miraval, absent, who must be notified for his acceptance and oath, and done, let him answer Luis Blanc's petition. (Signed) Almonester; Postigo.

Notification, acceptance and oath.

In the city of New Orleans, on the said day, month and year (February 10, 1789), the Escribano notified Felipe Guinault, Public Attorney, of the foregoing decree, and he said he accepted and did accept and swore by God, Our Lord, and a Sign of the Cross, in conformity to law, to proceed well and faithfully with his duties as defender, and he signed, to which the Escribano attests. (Signed) Felipe Guinault.

Proceedings of notification.

On the said day, month and year (February 10, 1789), the Escribano inquired in various places in this city for Luis Blanc (Antonio Luis) and was informed that he is not here, and in testimony whereof he sets this down as a matter of record. (Signed) Pedesclaux, Clerk.

[The record ends here.]

STATEMENT OF THE OWNERSHIP, MANAGEMENT, CIRCULATION, ETC., REQUIRED
BY THE ACTS OF CONGRESS OF AUGUST 24, 1912, AND MARCH 3, 1933, of the
Louisiana Historical Quarterly, published quarterly at New Orleans, Louisiana, for
October 1, 1945.

State of Louisiana }
Parish of East Baton Rouge } ss.

Before me, a Notary Public in and for the State and parish aforesaid, personally appeared Walter Prichard, who, having been duly sworn according to law, deposes and says that he is the Editor of the Louisiana Historical Quarterly and that the following is, to the best of his knowledge and belief, a true statement of the ownership, management, etc., of the aforesaid publication for the date shown in the above caption, required by the Act of August 24, 1912, as amended by the Act of March 3, 1933, embodied in Section 537, Postal Laws and Regulations, to wit:

1. That the names and addresses of the publisher, editor, managing editor, and business manager are:

Publisher, The Louisiana Historical Society, New Orleans, La.; Editor, Walter Prichard, University Station, Baton Rouge, La.; Managing Editor, None; Business Manager, None.

2. That the owner is The Louisiana Historical Society, New Orleans, La.

There are no stockholders. The officers are: Edward A. Parsons, President, New Orleans, La.; André Lafargue, First Vice-President, New Orleans, La.; Hugh M. Wilkinson, Second Vice-President, New Orleans, La.; Peter G. Cabral, Third Vice-President, New Orleans, La.; William A. Read, Vice-President, Baton Rouge, La.; Charles A. McCoy, Vice-President, Lake Charles, La.; James E. Winston, Archivist, New Orleans, La.; William Boizelle, Recording Secretary, New Orleans, La.; Henry M. Gill, Corresponding Secretary, New Orleans, La.; J. B. Donnes, Treasurer, New Orleans, La.; Walter Prichard, Editor, Baton Rouge, La.

3. That the known bondholders, mortgagees, and other security holders are: None.

4. That the two paragraphs next above, giving the names of the owners, officers, etc., contain the full list of such; also that the said two paragraphs contain statements embracing the affiant's full knowledge and belief as to the circumstances and conditions under which the said publication is published, managed and controlled.

(Signed) WALTER PRICHARD, Editor.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 3rd day of October, 1945.

(SEAL)

JULIUS E. KNIGHT, Notary Public.
(My commission is for life.)